

REFORMATORY SCHOOLS

IN

FRANCE AND ENGLAND.

BY

PATRICK JOSEPH MURRAY, ESQ.,

BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

"Lords and Commons of England! consider what nation it is whereof ye are, and whereof ye are the governors: a nation not slow and dull, but of a quick, ingenious, and piercing spirit; acute to invent, subtile and sinewy to discourse, not beneath the reach of any point the highest that human capacity can soar to."—MILTON. THE AREOPAGITICA.

*Reprinted, with additions, from The Irish Quarterly Review,
No. 15, September, 1854.*

LONDON:

W. & F. G. CASH, 5, BISHOPSGATE WITHOUT.

DUBLIN: JAMES McGLASHAN.

1854.

PRICE ONE SHILLING.

Dedication.

TO

MATTHEW DAVENPORT HILL, ESQ., Q C.,

RECORDER OF BIRMINGHAM, AND JUSTICE OF PEACE
FOR THE COUNTY OF SOMERSET.

MY DEAR SIR,

To none, more appropriately than to yourself, can I dedicate this essay, which owes very much of whatever information it may be found to contain, to principles and facts learned from you, and from works brought to my notice through your kind attention.

I have endeavoured, in the following pages, to popularize a very important, yet, to the vast majority of the public, imperfectly understood subject. I have, from many sources, striven to make plain to all, the great benefits to be derived from the establishment of Reformatory Schools: I have attempted to accomplish this object by facts and figures, gathered from various authorities, and backed by the opinions of those who are old advocates of the cause: in this portion of the subject I have found my best assistance in the works of Miss Carpenter,—in your own Charges, as Recorder, to the Grand Jury of Birmingham,—in the Report and Evidence of the Committee on Criminal and Destitute Juveniles,—in the Reports of the Birmingham Conferences of 1851, and 1853, and in the Lecture on Mettray, lately delivered in Leeds, by Mr. Robert Hall.

Upon the great principle of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, I have derived from the work on "Crime; its Amount, Causes, and

Remedies," and from the various Reports to the Prison Directors of your brother, Mr. Frederick Hill, the most invaluable aid : to your brother belongs the credit of having been the first to impress upon the Government the value of Parental Responsibility, as the best means of repressing Juvenile Crime.

In support of my views I have given the opinions of others, and have contented myself with facts ; and I have, I believe, in so doing, adopted the best and surest means of rendering a knowledge of the Reformatory School Movement plain to all readers, and likely to gain their support ;—because, as Sydney Smith wrote—"The English are a calm, reflecting people ; they will give time and money when they are convinced ; but they love dates, names, and certificates. In the midst of the most heart-rending narratives, Bull requires the day of the month, the year of our Lord, the name of the parish, and the countersign of three or four respectable householders. After these affecting circumstances he can no longer hold out ; but gives way to the kindness of his nature—puffs, blubbers—and subscribes."

Let us hope, as we have facts and figures on our side, that the people of these Kingdoms may, in support of Voluntary Reformatory Schools—as regulated by the Act of last Session—"puff, blubber, and subscribe ;"—thus, eventually, we may be able to point to many English Reformatories, national and useful as Red-Hill, successful and noble in design as Mettray.

I have the honor to be, dear Sir,

Always faithfully yours,

PATRICK JOSEPH MURRAY.

1 Upper Pembroke-Street, Dublin.

September, 1854.

REFORMATORY SCHOOLS IN FRANCE AND ENGLAND.

"A Child, even when Criminal, should be treated as a Child, and sent to a Reformatory School, and not to a Prison. REPORT OF A COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO EXAMINE INTO THE STATE OF JUVENILE CRIME IN NEWCASTLE AND GATESHEAD. 1852.

"Whatever views may be entertained respecting adult criminals, all agree that *Reformation* is the object to be aimed at with young offenders; nor is it doubted that the Gaol is not a true Reformatory School, though at present the only one provided by our country; since thousands of young children annually committed to it come forth not to diminish, but to swell the ranks of vice." JUVENILE DELINQUENTS, THEIR CONDITION AND TREATMENT. BY MARY CARPENTER. 1853.

"Il est des systèmes qui ne réalisent rien, mais c'est parce qu'ils imaginent l'impossible. Mettray a posé la limite, le point de départ entre le progrès et l'utopie, c'est pourquoi Mettray a rencontré des imitateurs. RAPPORT DE M. DEMETZ, DIRECTEUR DE LA COLONIE AGRICOLE DE METTRAY. 1854.

"Le compte général de l'administration de la justice criminelle, qui a résumé les résultats de la période de 1842 à 1850, a constaté que le nombre moyen des récidives, parmi les libérés de sept établissements principaux avait varié de 10 à 11 p. 100. Si l'on compare cette proportion à celle qui est signalée plus haut pour les adultes (35 p. 100 pour les hommes, et 27 p. 100 pour les femmes), on n'a pas à regretter les sacrifices que l'Etat s'impose pour la régénération morale de cette population." RAPPORT A L'EMPEREUR SUR L'ETABLISSEMENTS D'EDUCATION CORRECTIONNELLE DE JEUNES DETENUS. Le Moniteur, 17 Mai, 1854.

The sentiments conveyed by, and the truths taught in, the sentences which we have placed, by way of epigraph to this essay, will, at the out-set, render evident to each reader the opinions which we, in common with many others in these Kingdoms, hold upon the great and important questions of Juvenile Criminality, of Juvenile Reformation,—of the causes which conduce to the former, and of the best and surest means of securing the latter. Six years ago these topics were understood, in all their paramount and pressing force, by a few of the thoughtful and far-seeing whose duties, or whose philanthropy brought them in contact with those who have been, with terrible and woful appropriateness, called our "City Arabs," our "Home Heathens." To these friends of the young criminal it was evident that the Gaol was but a new seed plot of crime, furnishing fresh incentives to future vice—and they tested and proved that truth stated by the Newcastle and Gateshead Committee—they proved in many schools what had been

known from the working of those of Stretton-on-Dunsmore, and the Philanthropic—that the Schoolmaster was more potent in repressing juvenile criminality than the Gaoler—and they taught the nation that “A CHILD, EVEN WHEN CRIMINAL, SHOULD BE TREATED AS A CHILD, AND SENT TO A REFORMATORY SCHOOL AND NOT TO A PRISON.” These were great and solemn teachings; but, like all other great and solemn things, could only be accomplished by patient, unflinching, never-doubting minds.

The Jesuits have a maxim, one of the hard, cold, wise sayings, in which Bulwer Lytton's *Doctor Riccabocca* delighted, proclaiming that “there is no theologian so dangerous to religion as a very pious fool.” Doubtless, in the days when Pascal and Arnauld were criticizing the teachings of Escobar, of Molina, and of other writers of the Order, the truth of the maxim was deeply felt and acknowledged by the opponents of Port-Royal; and, since that period, many a friend of many a noble cause has comprehended the *moral* of the Jesuit axiom, when he has found an honest, important, able advocate, embarrassing the progression of a movement, by a course of policy springing from over zeal, and supported by the too eager anxiety of a mind measuring the capacity of other minds by its own knowledge, feelings, and aspirations. Thus, at all events, we have thought, whilst reading the letters of the Rev. Sydney Turner, dated, respectively, June 3rd and 8th, 1854, and published in *The Times*.

For some years the Reformatory School movement has been slowly, very slowly, advancing in these kingdoms: * but it has been advancing, and from the first faint indications of public appreciation of the principle, which Miss Carpenter relates, to the period when, in his *Charge* to the Jurors of Birmingham, Mr. Hill so powerfully and earnestly recommended, from the Bench, the adoption of the system, success has proved the wisdom of the Reformatory School *Principle*, even whilst failure has sometimes been the lot of the Reformatory *School*. Whilst reading the letters of Mr. Turner, we were fully acquainted with all the facts recounted in the *Report* of M. de Persigny, Minister of the Interior, in

* For a history of the rise, progress, and position of the Reformatory Schools of England and the Continent, see IRISH QUARTERLY REVIEW, VOL. IV. No. 13, Art. “Our Juvenile Criminals—The School-master or the Gaoler;” and No. 14, Art. “Reformatory and Ragged Schools.”

France, and published in the *Moniteur* of the 17th of May, 1854. We read these letters with amazement: we could hardly believe that the same Mr. Turner who spoke so eloquently and so hopefully, at the Birmingham Conference of 1853, could express the sentiments contained in the letters of 1854,—because we knew that M. de Persigny's *Report* should have excited no feeling in Mr. Turner's heart, save one of satisfaction, at discovering that every hope expressed in Birmingham was more than fulfilled, to the completest fruition, by the declarations of the official document. We saw that the chief sources of failure in France, where failure was proved, arose from causes such as are peculiar to France, and scarcely to be contemplated as obstacles in England; or had their origin in the mismanagement of those who presided over the provincial, and smaller, Schools. We saw that the great parent house, Mettray, flourished successfully and usefully as ever, guided by the wisdom, and prudence, and care of M. Demetz. We found that M. de Persigny bore, as Mr. Turner states in his second letter, "a marked and emphatic testimony to the success of the reformatory system, so far as relates to the reformation of the young offenders themselves who are subjected to it. Taking the young persons discharged from the reformatory schools since 1840, he states that only eleven per cent. have been reconvicted, or have relapsed into crime—a result which, he justly says, compensates the State for all the sacrifices and exertions it has made." We saw all these things, and knowing the unimpeachable integrity, honor, and purity of intention which have ever distinguished Mr. Turner, the excellent Director of the Philanthropic School at Red Hill, we could only conclude that he had written his unhappily timed letters, not so much from a mistaken view, or incorrect understanding of the evidence furnished by the French Governmental *Report*, as through opinions colored, and through hopes warped from their old tendencies, by information *extra* that offered by the *Report*. But the result of these letters has been lamentable. *The Times*, which on the 22nd of December, 1853, was, for *The Times*, enthusiastic in support of the Reformatory School system, is now all for rigors, and corporal austerities.*

* For the arguments, most powerful and convincing, of "The Times," at the above date, see IRISH QUARTERLY REVIEW. Vol. IV., No. 13. p. 70.

That Mr. Turner does not, strictly considered, support these views, is true, as his second letter proves ; but he has, unintentionally, given color to an argument which we are sure he would not advocate, that *pain* should be made a part of Reformatory Discipline, and that to the absence of it may be attributed the *assumed* failure of the French, minor, Reformatory Schools.

Before we proceed in our observations upon the question of Government support of Reformatory Schools, which is just now, for the first time, recognized by the Legislature, we think it advisable to insert here a translation of that portion, relating to Juvenile Criminals, of M. de Persigny's *Report*, and the only portion which has reference to our subject. The translation is of some length, and aims at closeness and accuracy rather than freedom and elegance ; but we desire now, when our Legislature seems anxious to test the principle, to enable every reader to comprehend the whole subject, in its fullest scope ; and for the satisfaction of readers of a more important class, we have added a reprint of the original French *Report*, in the appendix, at the end of this paper. The *Report*, then, translated, is as follows :—

ESTABLISHMENTS FOR THE CORRECTIONAL EDUCATION OF YOUTHFUL CRIMINALS.

“The situation of young prisoners, submitted to correctional training by virtue of the 66th article of the Penal Code, and found guilty by the application of the 67th and 69th Articles, should, from the interest naturally attached to that early age, and the hopes of amendment which it holds out, occupy a large place in the solicitude of your Government.

The decree of the 5th of August, 1850, which has transferred to my Department, the managing superintendence of these children, in deciding that they should be employed in agricultural labor in public or private establishments, has entrusted to the executive Government the care of fixing the interior discipline of these institutions, and the nature of the patronage which should follow and protect the young détenus after being set at liberty. The first of these documents, prepared by the Council of the Inspectors General of Prisons has been submitted to the deliberation of the Council of State : the second will be presented in a few days.

These establishments have been the objects of frequent inspection, and all the information calculated to simplify the question in a legal, disciplinary, and statistic point of view, has been collected. *

* *Considerations on the Agricultural Colonies*, by MM. G. de Lurieu and H. Romand, Inspectors-General of Charitable Institutions.

Report of M. Louis Perrot, Inspector-General of Prisons, on the establishing of Penal Colonies in Corsica and Africa.

Historic and Statistic Abstract of the Agricultural Colonies, by MM.

In effect, this branch of the penal administration, formerly of little moment, assumes now more importance each day, from the increase in the number with which it has to do, and the gravity of the questions which it suggests. At a former period, the greater part of these foundations might be looked on as isolated experiments tried in different ways, and which the State restricted itself to merely assisting by public grants. The Law itself, in allowing a delay of five years for the settlement of the children in private establishments, and then, in case of their failure, in public establishments, appeared to recognise as a fact that the experimental period had not come to a close in 1850. The time has now arrived to give to this service a definite organization, and to demand, therefrom, information of the extent of the sacrifices which it requires, and the results produced.

In the first place, there must be taken into account an annual increase in number, much more considerable among the juvenile *détenus* than among the adults. In 1837 they numbered 1393; in 1842, 2262; in 1847, 4276: according to the accompanying statistical tables, the number on 31st December 1851, rose to 5607, and on the 31st December 1852, to 6443. *

This enormous increase does not, however, absolutely imply a corresponding movement in the criminality of the youthful population. The published reports of the Ministry of Justice established the fact, that from 1831 to 1850, the number of children tried and convicted annually by the Courts of Assize was from 310 to 315 in the mean, and without any sensible variation. But the case is not exactly the same for ordinary offences. On the one hand, the total number of young prisoners brought before the criminal authorities, for trivial offences, has doubled; on the other, the results of the prosecutions have been much more severe. The annual average of committals which, before 1830, was 215, was successively advanced to the number of 1607, in the five years embracing 1846 and 1850; that is to say, it acquired an eight-fold increase. The existence of correctional establishments, specially adapted for children, invited and multiplied these sentences, before which the tribunals would have recoiled at a period when a sojourn in prisons exposed its young inmates to contacts and communications worse than those to be met when at liberty.

These Institutions have thus filled a void in the former state of things, and have responded to a pressing social need. There was room to judge that a treatment more strict than that of the former period, at the same time that it (temporarily) increased the number of the punished, would in time diminish the number of offenders. It has not, however, been so proved. It is easy to observe among a class of needy and depraved parents, a tendency to leave, or even place, their

J. de Lamarque, and G. Dugat, attached to the Department of Prisons.

Picture of the Moral and Material Condition of Young Offenders when in confinement and when liberated, by M. Paul Bucquet, Assistant Inspector-General of Prisons, 1853.

* On the 31st December 1853, the number amounted to 7959.

children under the weight of these judgments where the advantages exceed the penalty. Thus they shift from themselves to the State the care of their children's education, being sure to secure them again after the lapse of some years, to profit by their labors, and often times, for the most shameful purposes. These vile calculations are owing to the undue preponderance given for some years to the ideas of assistance and charity in the discipline of the Institutions for youthful criminals, and particularly in that of private establishments. The restrictive character of Correctional education does not make it sufficiently felt in these Colonies, which certain classes come to look upon as mere Colleges for the poor. It is for the purpose of strengthening the corrective principle that the plan of the regulations submitted to the Council of State has been conceived. At the same time, and in order to counteract the unhappy complicity of the parents in the acts which bring their children to the bar of the tribunals, I have decided that henceforward the administration shall not give up the young prisoners till the expiration of the full time considered necessary for their amendment, and until it shall be ascertained that the parents have not, by their bad counsel or example, rendered themselves unworthy to receive them back again. * This last measure is beginning to produce its good fruit, and already the parents have frequently presented themselves at the passing of sentence, in order to claim their children. I have hopes that the application of a more rigorous system of discipline will still add to these good effects, and bring this class of prisoners within reasonable limits.

During the year 1852, the Juvenile Prison population consisted of 9255 children, of whom 4839 belonged to public establishments, and 4416 to private institutions.

These first named, fourteen † in number, comprise seven Colonies, three manufacturing quarters, attached to the central houses, and seven departmental institutions; the second class, to the number of thirty-five, reckon sixteen Colonies, seventeen Conventual houses, and two Societies of patronage.

The resident number, on the 31st December 1852, amounting to 6443, was thus apportioned:—

Public Establishments,	2490 boys and 528 girls
Private Establishments,	2912 boys and 513 girls

Since that period the girls have been withdrawn from the quarters which had been assigned to them in the Central houses, and placed in Conventual Establishments. There are now left but two places of confinement for the female détenus, and in a very short time even these exceptions will disappear.

Thus shall the wishes of the Law, which does not use public Establishments save for the want of private ones, be fulfilled in the most satisfactory manner towards these young girls; but, as regards the boys, the experience of the four years elapsed, since 1850, does not give us room to hope, or seek, for a similar satisfactory result.

* Circular of the 5th of July, 1852.

† This should be seventeen.—P.J.M.

I do not hesitate to say that the administration has been the object of undeserved mistrust with respect to the motives which, in 1850, directed this tendency of the law. Experience has shown that the zeal of the officers appointed over the State establishments has been maintained on a par with the devotedness of private enterprise, in the accomplishment of their delicate and laborious task. An establishment for reformatory education designed for this class of children who, though under penal restriction, are protected by the State, offers one of those problems the most difficult of solution. The knowledge of the just proportion in which penal discipline should combine with the charitable element, and the power to direct, with skill and profit, a large agricultural concern, require many happy conditions and varied talents. In this respect, public administration offers advantages on certain points which are found wanting on others, but private establishments are not without their own inconveniences.

On the one hand, their organization can hardly be rendered sufficiently strict for effective restraint and intimidation; and on the other, it is to be feared that personal interest, and the spirit of speculation, sometimes occupy a large space.

More than one project has failed, the result of which would uniformly have been the improvement of private property, by means of the money of the Treasury, and the labors of the young *détenus*.

If the state is indebted to the original inventors for the conception of the system, and the creation of Institutions for which the rest of Europe may envy us, still the general inspection can point out in some of the recent establishments, irregularities and short comings to be regretted in their relations with moral, professional, and religious education, wholesome restraint, watchfulness, and even agricultural and domestic economy. My administration has taken effective care to correct these abuses; it endeavours also to prevent them, by using an extreme prudence in the adoption of plans for the Institution of private establishments. It also requires, in all possible cases, that they should not be located in districts where the land is in complete tillage, but in districts of unbroken soil, where the assistance of the State, and the labors of the children, can contribute to the increase of our agricultural riches.

Those religious Institutions, which devote themselves to this difficult task appear to me to deserve a preference. In the hands of these Corporations, where the members still succeed each other, and outlive the original founders, the undertaking has the advantage of not being temporary, or dependent on the capacity or devotedness of one man. This is a chief point of consideration for the State, which has not in its power to protect the important colonies which it contributes to found and render prosperous, from the accidents of life, and fortune, and the law of subdivisions. Institutions founded on such bases will shortly afford new asylums to this increasing population.

The Decree of the 5th of August, 1850, appointed the establishment of correctional Colonies in Algiers, or on the Continent, for those sentenced to more than two years confinement, and for the irreclaimable. Up to the present time the Colonies and quarters

annexed to the central houses have done duty for these special Institutions. In the first place, it has been found that the number of the class of criminals sentenced to more than two years, happily presents but a very small contingent. On the 31st of December, it amounted to 144 boys and 29 girls, and I have reason to think that certain private establishments, not furnished with regular account books, have, by mistake, included in this number children sentenced by the application of the 66th Penal Code. As to the irreclaimable, an inquiry has ascertained their number to be 92. This amount, joined to that of 109 children transferred from private establishments to the correctional quarters of the central houses, in consequence of attempts at escape, or for grave offences, leads to the supposition that a single correctional Colony would suffice for this second degree of restraint. In order that it might exercise an effective power of intimidation it should be established either outside the Continent, or in a department remote from the great centres of population. A measure of this nature is, at this moment, the object of special consideration.

The same law prescribes the employment of young détenus in agriculture, or the principal occupations that are naturally connected with it, and to sedentary labors under certain conditions of discipline. The administration has directed its efforts towards this object, being convinced that agricultural employments exercise the most salutary influence on the morality of children. Still, considerations of age, of strength, of health, of previous apprenticeship, of peculiar aptitudes, seem to sanction sundry exceptions. The young détenus come in about equal proportions from Country and Town, in other words, from agricultural and manufacturing occupations. When the offender's family is still in being, and attached to any branch of trade, and can offer to the young prisoner on his liberation an honest asylum, it would be a harsh proceeding to deny to his relatives the right of re-employing him in their ordinary business. If it were otherwise, the intention of the law would be foiled. An education exclusively agricultural would entail profitless sacrifices on the state, and instead of furnishing the rural districts with skilful laborers, it would only succeed in filling the towns with young people obliged to recommence a late apprenticeship to handicraft occupations, and fated to become very indifferent workmen. Besides, the State establishments which receive the young détenus, in default of private establishments, possessed, prior to 1850, an organization both operative and agricultural, which being founded at great expense, is now yielding satisfactory returns. It would be imprudent to destroy what we have constructed, till provided with means to replace it in a satisfactory manner. But withal, while giving instruction in manual trades in these houses, they encourage application to rural industry also, and this exception to the principles laid down by the law of 1850, is circumscribed by the just limits fixed by the regulation submitted to the deliberation of the Council of State. The number of young détenus of the manufacturing class which, on the 31st of December 1852, was 45 per 100, will diminish every day by the extension of agriculture in the public establishments. With regard to the young

girls, they are chiefly engaged in the employments proper to their sex, and, in some houses of refuge, at the labors of the farm, the administration encouraging this latter branch of education. Many religious houses have already acquired dependencies where they teach young girls to superintend the business of a farm house.

The statement No. 1, of the statistical account of young détenus, gives the number of entries in the course of the year 1852 as 3648, and that of the discharges as 1647. We must add to this number, 20 pardoned criminals, and diminish it by 505 children detained at the instance of their parents, and who have merely entered temporarily into these establishments: we have then 1162 liberated, that is to say, 18 per 100 of the average population, and this makes the mean detention of each, 5 years and upwards.

This term is expected to be prolonged, and its extension is very desirable. The confinement of these children has for its principal object, their moral, religious, and professional education; and this benefit, administered under coercive conditions which imply unhappy antecedents, and frequently natures already perverted, cannot be produced but with the aid of time.

It is desirable on this account, and especially with regard to the age at which liberation arrives, that the young people should be maintained in these establishments to the full age of twenty years. Several tribunals have already adopted this limit in the greater number of cases, and the rule seems likely to become general. Moral and physical developement is slow among children whose birth and infancy have experienced the influence of vice or misery. In order to complete the apprenticeship of boys, and settle them advantageously, it would be expedient not to set them to agriculture, nor to business in manufacture, nor to the military service, till after their twentieth year: considerations of morality render the application of this rule more necessary in the case of the other sex.

Of the 6443 children in these establishments on the 31st December 1852, 3388 belonged to the population of towns, and 3055 to that of the country districts.

Among them were 871 illegitimate children, 93 foundlings, 121 reared in hospitals, and 2178 destitute both of father and mother, or of one of them.

The department of the Seine furnished 786 children, that of the Rhone 352, the lower Seine, the lower Rhine, and the department of the North, each, 200 and more. Fifteen departments, viz. the Gironde, Eure and Loire, the district of Calais, Seine and Marne, the mouths of the Rhone, Meurthe, Moselle, lower Loire, upper Rhine, Loiret, Gard, Aisne, Herault, Oise, Marne, each more than 100. Six departments reckon less than 10 each: these are Aude, Lozere, upper Loire, Tarn and Garonne, upper and lower Alps.

Of the number of children distributed under three ages—

685	from 7 to 11 years old,
4823	„ 11 „ 17 „
935	„ 17 „ 21 „

With the exception of 92 Protestants, 17 Jews, and 18 Mahometans, all belonged to the Catholic worship.

Before their detention—

1417 belonged to trades ;

565 to agriculture ;

4461 were without profession.

Since their detention—

2797 were serving their agricultural apprenticeship, and 3443, including 1022 girls, were engaged in various manual occupations.

Considered under their penal relations—

3163 belonged to the class of acquitted (Art. 66 of the Penal Code) ;

197 only to that of the sentenced (Art. 67 and 69).

81 were detained under paternal correction.

Among the causes of condemnation, personal assaults represent 10 per 100 ; simple thefts, cheating, swindling, &c. 55 per 100 ; vagrancy and mendicity, 35 per 100.

When taking into account the difficulties and obstacles which reformatory education has to encounter, we must set down as chief, the transfer of 109 children from the private establishments to the central houses. The causes of this procedure were incorrigible conduct or attempts to escape. Instances of the last mentioned class are frequent: in the course of the year, 152 children succeeded in escaping, 70 of whom were not recaptured. 17 only, of whom 4 were recovered, or somewhat less than 4 per 1000, belonged to public establishments. The remainder, to wit, 30 per 1000, belonged to private colonies, and principally to establishments of recent foundation in which the surveillance has not been yet thoroughly organised. These escapes becoming latterly more frequent, have been chiefly made from houses in the vicinity of large towns. I have felt called on to decide that henceforth, runaways shall be confined in the penal quarters of central houses, and in order to excite greater vigilance I shall shortly take measures to impose a fine on establishments where the evasions can only be attributed to negligence.

In the interior of these establishments the principal punishments are the cachot, the ordinary cell, and the diet on bread and water. The severer chastisements, the duration of which exceeded fifteen days, amounted to 13 endured in the cachot, and 236 in the cell.

Under the head of instruction, 4236 children, i.e. about two-thirds, were completely ignorant of letters before their apprehension, and afterwards five-sixths received primary instruction in different degrees. 1211 only, among whom are included a portion of the newly admitted, still remained uninstructed.

The tables devoted to the sanitary state of the establishment for reformatory education contain only general information. This department of the service shall be henceforward a subject of earnest attention, as I have already mentioned when speaking of the adults. Meantime, I am prepared to state that the amount of disease and mortality has not exceeded the proportion of former years. The number of deaths has reached 152, in a varying population of 9255, or an average one of 6000 young détenus. These deaths then have

been in the proportion of 15 per 1000, in relation to the floating number, and as 25 to 1000 in relation to the mean number. The ratio varies according to the nature of the Institution. In quarters and colonies annexed to central houses, it is 37 per 1000; 32 in correctional departments, and 15 in private establishments. These sensible differences, so much to the credit of these last named institutions, arise from the circumstance of the agricultural establishments receiving country children for the most part; and because they reserve for the ateliers of the central houses, those whose age or physical powers unfit them for the labors of the fields.

Two cases of mental alienation after admission, and one suicide, have been recorded.

Finally, the last table, 'Report of young détenus discharged,' gives an opportunity of appreciating and comparing, in their regard, the general and partial results of Reformatory Education.

1,162 discharged, of whom 20 received marks of approval, quitted in 1852; to wit:

From quarters and colonies attached to central houses	...	401
From departmental quarters	...	151
From private institutions	...	610

Of this number, 465 (40 per 100) had learned, during their detention, an agricultural mode of life.

607 (60 per 100), among whom were 164 girls, different trades or callings.

The agricultural pupils were distributed in the establishments in the following proportions:

Central houses	...	167 (36 per 100 of the number of laborers),
Departmental quarters	...	25 (5 per 100), —
Private colonies	...	273 (59 per 100), —

The artisans were divided in the manner following:

Central houses	...	234 (34 per 100 of the total number of artisans),
Departmental quarters	...	126 (18.5 per 100),
Private establishments	...	337 (47 per 100).

844 were qualified to support themselves, viz.:

283 discharged from central houses,

79 from departmental quarters,

482 from private establishments.

Of 204 imperfectly instructed, and declared incapable of earning their subsistence:

71 belonged to the first establishments,

52 to the second,

81 to the third.

950 children received, at their departure, articles of dress to the value of 25,546 fr. 34 c. (26 fr. 15 c. for each child).

This expense was thus defrayed:

By central houses	...	9,208 fr. 35 c. (374 children),
By departmental quarters	...	1,145 „ (49 —),
By private establishments	...	15,192 99 (537 —).

Almost all received assistance on their journey. Not reckoning those who received from the prefecture, (in default of establishments) an indemnity of 15 centimes per league, 908 children obtained in this way 11,351 fr. 11 c., say 12 fr. 50 c. each.

Contributors to this expense:

Central houses, amount	4,518 fr. 81 c.	(366 liberated children),
Private establishments	6,832 30	(500 —)

If these figures prove that the instruction during detention, and the assistance at their departure, were conferred on the young *détenus* so as to put them in a fair way to gain an honest living, I regret that I cannot say so much concerning the future settlement of these children. Thus, 757 liberated in 1852 returned to their relations, in other words, to the bosom of bad examples and evil counsels in many instances. Among the number thus given back to their unhappy connections, 365 had come out from central houses, 45 out of departmental quarters, and the remainder, 347, out of private establishments. 95 only were recommended to the societies of patronage; 5 by the central houses, 26 by the departmental institutions, and 64 by the private establishments. Finally, 148, of whom 18 had quitted public establishments, have been settled with individual employers by the care of the Directors.

The after fate of the young people thus liberated, and their conduct in their new free life—these important features of the question, are the points on which the administration finds itself most destitute of precise information. The limited number of Societies of Patronage suggested to the Government in 1847 and 1848, the wish to organize a species of administrative patronage by the co-operation of the Mayors of the communes to which the liberated children had returned, and these magistrates were to transmit to Government, every six months, written reports concerning these young people. These documents, furnished with zeal and intelligence by a certain number of these functionaries, have not however been received so generally as to furnish the elements of a statistic report. New instructions will have the effect of supplying this deficiency for 1853.

But to exhibit the results of reformatory instruction, and to bring it to completion, I reckon on the developement of the Patronage institutions, the organization of which will be presently established by the rules prepared, in execution of the decree of the 5th of August 1850.

There are 8 foundations of this description in actual operation, and rendering services which, despite their limited extent, are not the less worthy of public gratitude. The very exact reports annually published by the society for the protection of the young *détenus* of the Seine, before and after liberation, exhibit the benefits which these works of charitable devotedness are calculated to confer on society. In 1852 it sheltered 305 children, 171 of whom belonged to the class of those absolutely set at liberty, and 134 to those out on provisional liberation. 28 of this number have withdrawn from the protection of the society; 27 have been given up as incorrigible; 2 have disappeared; 6 who were out on leave have returned; and 16 only have relapsed into bad habits.

It is to be regretted that other societies have not, by the issue of annual reports, furnished additional instances of their tutelary influence: it is still more sad that some of those already well established have almost wholly given up the task for want of excitement and encouragement. The expectation of administrative regulations interfering, the vagueness of the principles pervading the composition of the societies, and regulating their action, have contributed to produce this relaxation which, it is to be hoped, will be only temporary. I am aware that this is a delicate matter; that administrative intervention should be full of reserve on these questions of charity; for if correctional education is a public duty, and should be the business of the State, the patronage in question should be purely a work of beneficence, and look to it alone for support. These considerations, however, cannot excuse the absolute non-intervention of the State. I look for the most salutary effects to an organization which shall associate in this mission of charitable help, the representatives of the various local authorities, those of agriculture, of manufacture, and those persons always numerous in France, and ever ready with their services and their fortune to contribute to good works. I entertain hopes that your Majesty will deign to encourage such useful and disinterested services by honorary recompenses.

Moreover, this task will be rendered more easy by the measures I have already taken for the exclusive settlement of the young girls in religious establishments, and the enrolment of those young boys qualified by their age, their strength, and their moral amendment, in the military service. The regiment for these, and the convent for the others, constitute a patronage already organised, and one offering to society the surest guarantees.

To conclude: I will add that in this last respect the instruction given in particular institutions of the young détenus, has already produced its good fruits. The general abstract of the administration of criminal jurisprudence which has given a résumé of the results of the period from 1842 to 1850, has stated that the average number of the relapsed among the liberated children of seven principal establishments, had varied from 10 to 11 per 100. If we compare this with the ratio given above for the adults, (35 per 100 for the men, and 27 per 100 for the women),* we should not regret the sacrifices which the state has imposed on itself, for the moral regeneration of the youthful population."

All the facts relating to these Schools, as stated in the *Report*, are now before the reader. Upon these facts, and upon these *only*, should Mr. Turner have based his arguments; had he done so, his letters would never have appeared; *The Times* would never have rolled its thunders against the advocates of the Reformatory movement in these Kingdoms, and there would be no occasion now for doubt or explanation.

* These figures are *reversed* in that part of the Report devoted to adults—P. J. M.

Yet we do not regret this occasion, for, if it be correct, as enunciated by Mr. Recorder Hill—"next to the discovery of a true system is the advantage of knowing that what is held up for truth is not so in reality"—the suspected system, when proved true, becomes at once important and received,—and precisely to this issue has the English Reformatory School system been now reduced; and though to "unlace their reputation thus," is not the best means of rendering the stability of the Schools sure, yet their own merits make them safer than if supported by prejudiced and partizan advocates.

Claiming then, for these Schools, no aid save that to which their true value and merit as Reformatories entitles them, we turn to the consideration of the *Report* of M. de Persigny, and we shall compare its statements of successes and failures with those points peculiar to even our Schools.

The first, and most remarkable fact stated in the *Report* is, that whilst the working of the system is admitted to be excellent, whilst private charity is confessed to have been so extensive, that in December 1852, 35 private Reformatory Schools were in operation, sheltering 2,912 boys, and 513 girls, giving a total 3,425 juveniles, yet that the system was open to this embarrassing evil,—eventually a great part of the juvenile population of France might be thrown for support, in these Schools, upon the resources of the Country. The numbers stand thus:—

In Government Penal Schools	3,018
In Private Schools	3,425
Giving a Total of	6,443

Of these, 1,041 were girls; 685 were under eleven years of age; 4,823 were between eleven and seventeen, and 935 were between seventeen and twenty-one. These numbers, the *Report* states, would not be so alarming but for the startling fact, that this penal school population is an increasing one—that is, that the numbers which were, in 1837, only 1,393, rose, in 1842, to 2,262; in 1847 they were 4,276; in 1851, 5,407; and on the 31st of December, 1852, they numbered, as we have stated, 6,443.

These figures are disheartening at a casual glance; but what is the fact?—That notwithstanding this terrible "population

croissante," the *Report* gives emphatic testimony to the success of the system. And why? Because, though the population of *France* has increased, though anarchy and civil war have convulsed her capital, the number of juveniles at these Schools, charged with *serious* offences, has *not* increased, but has remained stationary, at an average amount of from 310 to 315 per annum, whilst the number charged with slight offences has doubled, and such offenders have been sent EIGHTFOLD to the Schools. In short, of the 6,443 juveniles, fifty-five per cent. have been guilty of dishonesty and theft; thirty-five per cent. have been committed for vagrancy, and ten per cent. have been committed for assaults.

That the troubles of France, during the years 1848-49, must have increased those committals is, we believe, an admitted fact; but it should also be borne carefully in mind, that when the numbers in the Schools amounted, in 1837, to only 1,393, it was under the old system; and if the numbers rose from 4,276 in 1847, to 6,443 in 1852, it may in part be attributed to the fact, that the law of 1850 incited the charitable to open the private Schools freely, as the Government, by that law, agreed to aid such Schools, should they be found worthy, from their practical results; and thus the evils of mismanagement of the institutions through the hurry, and over zeal of the founders, have been increased by the imperfect adaptation of the law of France to the necessary requirements of those Schools, which the Government now seems inclined to swamp, and which the Minister of the Interior designates, "*les colleges de pauvres*" of a "*population croissante.*"

We confess that in all these statements we find nothing to excite fears of failure of the Reformatory Principle in England, provided we do not, by mismanagement, expose it to evils as pregnant in corruption and neglect, as those brought upon it by false friends in France. Mettray should be our example of success; M. de Persigny complains, not of the great parent institution, but of the schools recently, since 1850, founded. Until the Legislature, in that year, by that vice of French Governments—*intervention*, urged the formation of these Schools upon the country, all was advancing as we could wish; but after the passing of the law of August 1850, the promise of Governmental support became a species of "*bounty*," of which the pious and humane, excited by zeal, took too ready an advantage; whilst, to the designing and the knavish, it gave cause for an unholy traffic—

thus we learn that the maxim of Adam Smith which declares that bounties are injurious, because "they force the industry of the country into a channel less advantageous than that to which it would run of its own accord," may be applied to the sympathies and feelings of a people, as well as to their trading speculations. That we are not incorrect in this statement is proved by the *Report*, which shows that two very important results have arisen from the law of 1850—more has been attempted by the zealous than could be accomplished; whilst the rogues have abused the system, and turned it to a selfish account, and have attempted to improve the property of certain landholders by the forced labor of the juveniles.

However, the grand objection, as M. de Persigny states it is, the increase of the numbers in the Schools. We have indicated some of the probable causes of this increase, but we now address ourselves to the discussion of the chief sources of this swelling aggregation,—they are twofold, and although one springs from a fault in French law and in the French national character, yet both concern the people of these Kingdoms most materially. The first source of increase arises from the entire absence, in the French Code, of any provision rendering the parent responsible for the offences of the child, even when arising from parental ill training, or carelessness; the second source of increase is found in the vagrancy of a poor population; a vagrancy which, if not checked, becomes vicious; and when checked by placing the children in the Penal School, increases, as a matter of course, the returns of juvenile committals. In our mind, England is open to both these sources of evil, and the remedy for the first cause of increase is, as we view it, the remedy also for the second.

Mr. Turner has stated that parents, needy or depraved, have frequently permitted their children to become vicious, or have made them so that they might be convicted of crime, and then sent to the Penal School, where they would be fed, clothed, and taught, free of charge; and in these designs, he asserts, that the magistrates have unconsciously aided the guilty parents by committing the children to the Schools. As we understand the statement, it merely amounts to this—that the parent is allowed to act thus because the Government of France is, like our own, too much wedded to old views of penal legislation to understand the great principle so ably advocated by Mr. Frederick Hill, by Mr.

Pearson, and by Mr. Thomson of Banchory—that of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY. It is no argument against the working of the Reformatory Schools, it is only convicting the Legislature of ignorance, or of a carelessness which is hardly less than a crime. If it were an argument against the principle of Reformatory Schools, Mr. Turner's own excellent institution, now so flourishing at Red Hill, should have been closed thirty-three years ago—because, even then, as Mr. Holford wrote, "Those who have been in the habit of attending the Committee of the Philanthropic Society know, that parents have often accused their children of crimes falsely, or have exaggerated their real offences, for the sake of inducing that Society to take them; and so frequent has been this practice, that it is a rule with those who manage that Institution, never to receive an object upon the representation of its parents, unless supported by other strong testimony" *.

To these abuses was the most excellent and christian institution of its class in these Kingdoms exposed in the year 1821, and that it is not less exposed to them in our own time is proved by the fact, as stated by the Rev. William Brown, Chaplain of the General Prison at Perth, that of 87 juveniles committed to that gaol in the year 1853, 26 had father and mother living, and only 13 of the 87 were orphans. †

The same Chaplain, in his *Report* for the year 1852, stated, that of 93 juveniles in custody, on the 27th of May, 1852, in the General Prison, 65 were not driven to crime by actual destitution. Of the 93, the parents of 60 were said to be honest and industrious; those of 16 were of the opposite character; the circumstances of 57 were good, those of 19 were bad; and only 17 of the 93 prisoners were orphans.

Miss Carpenter, who possesses the ability of Mrs. Fry, combined with the zeal of Sarah Martin, has borne testimony to the great amount of crime, arising from the non-responsibility of parents, and is of opinion that the best method of checking juvenile criminality is by making the parent feel the duty

* See "Thoughts on The Criminal Prisons of this Country, occasioned by the Bill now in the House of Commons, for Consolidating and Amending the Laws Relating to Prisons," By George Holford, Esq., M.P.. London: Rivington. 1821. pp. 44, 45.

† See "Appendix to the Fifteenth Report of the Board of Directors of Prisons in Scotland, for the year 1853." No. IX.

under which he lies, both to society and to God, for the moral control of his offspring. *

This excellent lady has, as evidencing the effects of parental neglect, condensed the following cases, of prisoners under 17 years of age confined in the Preston Prison, and recorded in the 28th Report of its Chaplain, the veteran champion of Prison Reform—the Rev. John Clay:—

“A., aged 16. First offence. ‘I ran away from my work, and they kept saucing me at home for having done so. I then ran away from home, and got into bad company. Was now and then at a Sunday School, but can’t read.’ Weekly earnings of the family £2 8s. Parents are sober, but they never attend a place of worship.

“B., aged 12. Second offence. Has a drunken and profligate father, who could maintain his family, and earn 21s. weekly. The father has been three times in prison.

“C., aged 10. Third offence. Has a drunken and brutal father, who allowed the child to acquire bad habits without making any attempt to restrain him.

“D., aged 12. First offence. Both parents drunken. Three children at home. Earnings of the family 22s. The boy never went to any school.

“E., aged 16. First offence. Father dead four years. Mother in Manchester with five other children. Boy got into bad company, and ran away from Manchester. Has attended National and Sunday Schools five years. Mother appears blameless.

“F., aged 14. First offence. ‘My parents live in Preston. Father is a weaver, and gets 12s. weekly besides 7s. 6d. for collecting for a burial club. *He gets drunk every Tuesday night* after he comes from collecting. My eldest sister is a two-loom weaver, and earns 17s. 6d. *net (!)* My next sister is a two-loom weaver, and gets 9s. 6d. Another sister is a dress-maker, and gets 7s. or 8s. I got about 4s. or 5s.; but I was just going to be put on two-loom, and should have got 9s. 6d. I have a brother a shoemaker, who gets about 12s.’ Total earnings of this family upwards of £3! The boy has been to a Sunday School five years, but can read very little.

“G., aged 14. First offence. ‘Father’s wages 30s., but he joined a turn-out. Father sometimes teetotal, but drinks *now*. Parents never go to a place of worship; some of the children go now and then.’ This boy cannot read a letter, but evinces good feeling. The total earnings of the family, when the father is at work, are £2. 1s.

“H., aged 15. First offence. Parents have seven children. Total earnings of the family £2. 12s. ‘Father drinks almost every Saturday night, and sometimes on Sunday. He never attends chapel,

* See “Juvenile Delinquents, Their Condition and Treatment.” By Mary Carpenter. p. 150.

(Rom. Cath.) but mother and the rest of the family attend, and show me a good example.' Boy affected to tears, and being his first offence good hopes may be entertained of his permanent amendment.

"I., aged 14. First offence. Mother dead. Father a drunkard. Earnings of the family 23s. The boy quite ignorant, and never enters a place of worship.

"'The above,' says Mr. Clay, 'constitute the whole of our Juvenile Offenders now in confinement; during the month we have discharged seven Irish children, aged from 9 to 16,—who had been sentenced to short imprisonments for begging; and who, when at liberty, tramp about the country and maintain themselves by begging.'"

We all feel the full force of this statement; but when to it are added the facts recorded by the Rev. Mr. Joseph, Chaplain of Chester Castle, in his *Memoirs of Convicted Prisoners*; recorded by Mr. Martin, in his *Place of Repentance*; recorded in the *Report of the Committee on Criminal and Destitute Juveniles*; recorded by Mr. Thomson of Banchory, in his *Social Evils; Their Causes and their Cure*; recorded in Rev. Mr. Garwood's, *The Million-Peopled City*; recorded in Rev. Mr. Vanderkiste's, *Narrative of a Six-years' Mission*,—who, reading these books, will not agree with us—that PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, made legally binding, must be the ground work of success in the Reformatory movement?*

Terrible lessons these books teach; yet they only prove anew the truths proclaimed by Mr. Frederick Hill who writes, in his essay, *Crime, Its Amount, Causes and Remedy*,—"Not only should the parent whose child falls into crime, be compelled, except in peculiar cases, to pay its cost in prison (or in default be himself deprived of his liberty and forced to toil for his maintenance,) but be required also to indemnify, to some extent at least, the party injured, if not to pay part of the reasonable expense of the prosecution; if it be thought that such a rule would press hard upon parents, let it always be remembered that the loss and expense must fall on *somebody*; and surely it is less hard that it should fall on the child's parent than on any one else. Nevertheless, to provide for peculiar cases, it might be proper, as it certainly would be liberal, when a parent could show to the satisfaction of the court, or other

* See those various works above named analyzed, and the cases referred to quoted at length, in the IRISH QUARTERLY REVIEW, Vol. III. No. 10. p. 299, Art. "The Garret, The Cabin, and the Gaol." And see Vol. IV. No. 13, p. 1, Art. "Our Juvenile Criminals:—The Schoolmaster or The Gaoler;" and No. 14, p. 361, Art. "Reformatory and Ragged Schools."

appointed authority, that he had used all reasonable means to prevent his child from becoming a criminal, for the state to pay part of the expense entailed by the child's misconduct." This, it may be remarked, is the principle of the Industrial Reformatory Schools Bills introduced, for Scotland, by the Lord Advocate, and for England and Wales, by Lord Palmerston, although the latter was, we believe, introduced in the first instance by that excellent gentleman Mr. Adderley, the member for North Staffordshire, who has done very considerable service to the Reformatory movement by his able essay, *Transportation Not Necessary*. True it is, that although these Bills have caused considerable and violent displays of sectarian feeling, whilst their provisions were being discussed in the House, yet to the friends of the movement one fact was as patent as gratifying, and both were in the extreme—the full and complete excellence of the great principle of the Bills was never, even by the most rancorous opponent, for one moment questioned or disputed.

PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, however, must be, in any Bill, one of the chief and most important points. Without this RESPONSIBILITY no security can be given to the friends of the Reformatory Movement that the objects of the Schools may not be abused. Mr. Hall, in his most admirable pamphlet, *Mettray*, and to which we shall hereafter refer, tells us that he is "sceptical as to the existence of this refinement of wicked forethought in the breasts of parents," which would incite them to make their children vicious, that they might thus become the juveniles of the Penal School, and be no longer a burthen to those who should be their guardians and nurturers; yet we have shown, from Mr. Holford's book, what any of the books above named will prove, the blackness and foulness of parental wickedness in these Kingdoms. Mr. Hall himself states, on the authority of the *Report* of M. de Persigny, that in some of the Schools (not in *Mettray*,) many parents have given up their children in the hope of, themselves, "deriving a sometimes criminal benefit from the improvement in the capacities of their children through educational treatment." He adds,—“The French government have met this by detaining for the full term all young détenus whose families would be likely to make this sort of profit of their children's criminality.” And Mr. Hall, writing of this parental crime, is of opinion, in which we most unhesitatingly join him,

that "In this country it would be checked by the proposed plan, of making the parents liable to contribute to the maintenance of their children in the place of education." *

That the French, as a people, are less impressed with the idea of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY than ourselves, is admitted; and their Foundling Hospitals, and other institutions in which children are reared, even during the lives of the parents, openly and confessedly, and with the sanction of the Government, gives color to the fact, were such color necessary. We have never known a Frenchman who could, we have never read the work of a French author which did, acknowledge the theory of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY. Hence it is that the Minister of the Interior, from first to last in his *Report*, does not suggest PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY as the best means of checking the further increase of that "population croissante," of which he so much complains. He does, it is true, recommend that these Reformatories should be more carefully watched and inspected; he does not recommend that they should be abolished; his chief remedies consist in beaureauism, government surveillance, and attaching the schools to religious institutions; and he indulges in the hope that as these juveniles grow into youths, the pressure of their numbers upon the funds and resources of the Schools may be lessened by drafting a considerable portion of the whole into various branches of the military service. M de Persigny never contemplates the adoption of the true remedy—PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY: he knew, at least he had before him, the same evidence which enabled Mr. Hall to tell us, that since the rule of detaining for long periods, juveniles whose parents were suspected of having *qualified* them for the school in the hope of afterwards profiting by the instruction which they might receive, "there has been a sensible increase in the proportion of cases in which parents, in the time of judgment being pronounced, came forward and proposed themselves to take charge of their children instead of letting them go to the Reformatory Institution." † But the Minister contents himself with the old French expedient of Reporters, Inspectors, and other officials, forgetful, or ignorant of the fact, that the fault was in the management and not in the principle; that the weakness was in

* See Mr. Hall's Lecture, "Mettray." p p. 54, 55.

† Ibid, p. 34. Note b.

defective law, not in the discipline of the institutions. That England is exposed to these evils, arising from the non-recognition by the Legislature of complete PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, and which have brought upon France all the chief embarrassments incident to an increasing population of child criminals, has been already proved; but upon this point, before we introduce the important evidence of Mr. Recorder Hill, of Miss Carpenter, and others, given before the Committee of 1852, on Criminal and Destitute Juveniles, we would here, as preparatory, insert the opinions expressed by the Rev. Mr. Clay, in his speech delivered at the Birmingham Conference of 1853. He said, and his evidence is valuable as that of one who has been the most important officer of a large gaol for more than thirty years—

“The prison with which I am connected is the prison which receives offenders from the whole of that division of the county of Lancaster, containing little less than 500,000 inhabitants; and it is in my power to say that during the last six months not more than fifty-three juvenile offenders have been committed to gaol for infractions of the law. But here is the point to which I am addressing myself. Out of these fifty-three sent to prison, not fewer than forty-four came from homes and families in which the fathers and mothers had it in their power to provide effectually for the physical and educational wants of their children, as well as for their nurture in the fear of the Lord. It is a fact that out of these fifty-three children so committed, there were no fewer than forty-four whose family earnings exceeded thirty shillings per week. In some instances the earnings of parents and children—which should go into one common purse belonging to that home—in some cases the earnings amounted to fifty shillings per week; in other cases to twenty-five shillings per week; and in others to not less than five pounds weekly. Need I tell you any more in urging the absolute necessity of making those profligate, careless, and neglectful parents provide for the education necessary to restore their erring children. I could show you instances of this extraordinary neglect, combined, often, with extraordinary brutality. It is known to several persons, Members of Parliament, here present, from the evidence brought before them, that men whose earnings were about thirty shillings per week frequently spend the greater part in purchasing intoxicating drinks and in debauchery. These men come home, and treat their children and their wives with a violence I cannot describe. A man of this sort went home, inflated with drink, took hold of his children, and threw them into the canal. I could hardly believe the statement when made by one of those children, but I ascertained beyond all doubt that it was literally true. One of those children, who was driven into repeated crime by this infamous father, was at last sentenced to transportation, but happily is now under the care of the Rev. Sydney Turner, at

that admirable institution at Red Hill. The younger brother of that unfortunate child will, I hope, be placed, within a very short time, under the care of Miss Carpenter, at Kingswood. It was only last week that two children were committed for the first time, charged with a very trifling offence. They told me that their father kept two cows, the milk from which he sold; that he was well employed, and that his earnings were sufficient to maintain his family in great comfort. And these two boys, owing to the deplorable strike that has taken place in my town, were actually turned out of doors by their father. They were told, in plain terms, if they could not bring anything in, they should not come there. Upon a certain occasion, when addressing my unfortunate prisoners in the chapel, I dwelt upon the great question of parental responsibility. One of my hearers sent for me next day, to complain that, although he had done his best for his child, he was afraid he would turn out bad. He said he had done all he could; he had even turned him out of doors, but he was no better.*

Mr. Clay remarks, that although this parent had a knowledge of what the moral conduct of a child should be, he proved by his threat of turning the boy out of doors that he had no idea of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY. If, however, a Reformatory Institution had been established in Preston, upon the principle of Mettray, Red Hill, or, alas! that we should write it, that which, after thirty years of admitted utility, was *closed* at Stretton-on-Dunsmore, the father would have been entitled to send his son to the institution upon paying a certain sum for his support. Establishments of this class are, amongst others, those for which the youthful Offenders Act provides; had this Act been earlier Law, Mr. Clay would never have been driven to deplore the hopeless impotency for good which the despairing father evinced, when expressing a determination to cast his child upon that "stony-hearted step-mother"—the street.

The testimony of Mr. Pearson, of Mr. Recorder Hill, of Miss Carpenter, and Mr. Thomson, we shall hereafter adduce, upon the subject of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY; it is in evidence, founded upon practical experience, and far above that knowledge which is derived only through "the spectacles of books." Every man who knows the history of the movement should be acquainted with these theories; from their complete adoption must the success of the Reformatory Institutions spring; from the ignorance of them does the increase of juvenile committals arise in France—from the ignorance of them have

* See "Report of the Proceedings of the Second Conference on Juvenile Delinquency and Preventive and Reformatory Schools, Held at Birmingham, December 20th, 1853." pp. 75-76.

vast charges been entailed upon these Kingdoms; from the unwillingness of the legislature to acknowledge PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY has Mr. Frederick Hill been forced to write—“The expence of our present system is enormous, we commit and recommit, each recommittal being a certain cause of increased future expence, as the culprit is but hardened in vice by contact with his fellows. From a return made to the House of Commons in 1852, on the motion of Sir John Pakington, of the number of criminals not exceeding 16 years of age committed to prison in the years 1849 and 1850, we learn that in 1850 the total number of these juvenile offenders was 7,070. Of these about three-tenths were under 13 years of age; and of 757, under 16 years of age, and remaining in prison on the 1st November 1851, 205 had been imprisoned once before, 90 twice, 49 three times, and 85 four times or oftener; 45 were illegitimate, 329 had lost one parent, 103 were orphans, 327 were unable to read, 554 had no trade or occupation. Had these children been committed to some Reformatory School, we might, we would, have been spared the increased expenditure on their committal, and they would have become good and virtuous rather than more determinedly vicious.” Without this PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY the movement in France or England must become a failure in its conclusion, as it would be a blunder in its inception. We here, for the present, close our consideration of the first cause of the assumed embarrassment of the Reformatory principle in France, (there is, we admit, an embarrassment of some Schools) and turn to the examination of that second cause which is, as we have stated, but a consequence of the first—Vagrancy.

As has been a thousand and a thousand times stated, Vagrancy is a prolific source of evil in all countries. Mr. Clay's *Reports*, in common with those of every Prison Chaplain, prove the monstrous evils brought upon the country by the temptations which this wandering life necessarily affords, and the opportunities of theft which it furnishes to the more evil disposed. In France, the numbers in 1851 taken into custody for vagrancy, amounted to 7,528, the numbers *re-committed* were 8,236; in 1852 the numbers charged as vagrants were 7,956, the numbers convicted amounted to 8,674. In the former year, those charged with mendicancy were 8,150, those convicted 9,285; in the latter year those charged were 8,248; those convicted 9,411.*

* “Rapport à l'Empereur sur l'administration de la justice criminelle en 1852,” *Moniteur* 9 juin, 1854.

These numbers are large, but how many of the vagrant and mendicant juveniles may not have been driven, sent, or permitted, nay, reared to these courses by parents? With no law of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY in force, the parents, be their numbers great or small, have escaped with impunity; and that they will long escape, that the "population croissante" will increase, that the French Reformatory Schools, *recently* established, will become, more and more, "colleges de pauvres" is, we fear, a certainty, as the Minister of the Interior can discover no better means of checking the assumed evil, than by immuring the male juveniles in the Schools, from which they shall be drafted to the army, and by transferring to the convents the sole management of the females, who may thus be, as M. de Persigny hopes, by a species of moral and religious contagion, reformed and rendered useful members of society. These are plans of reformation which cannot be attempted in England; and as to their efficiency in France, we believe they will but *add* to the very evil they are meant to counteract. But if a large number of the male and female juveniles were reformed by these schemes of M. de Persigny, the population of young criminals would still increase with the increasing population of the Empire. The private charity of the people will no longer be permitted to exhibit itself in the active cause of these Institutions, for, assuredly, the Government intends to swamp the system, by taking the entire number of Schools into its own care, by an amalgamation of the various small colonies into large district establishments, to be supported from the present public general taxes, or from a future special imposition: and all this could be accomplished, the present Schools could be rendered eminently useful, if PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY were recognised, and if a better and more careful system of management were carried out in the Schools established *since* 1850.

The facts relating to the evils of vagrancy are most important to the people of these Kingdoms. Mr. Clay, in his *Report* on the Preston House of Correction, for the year 1851, gives a most interesting and valuable, (but to which of his *Reports* will not these terms apply) account of the sources of vagrancy, and of the great amount of cost it yearly adds to the returns of prison expenses. All of our readers are fully aware of the vast benefits conferred upon the locality,

by the establishment of the Aberdeen Industrial Schools;* but even there the want of some defined law of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY has been proved a source of vagrancy; and the friends of the Schools have been not alone compelled to witness the withdrawal of the children from the Schools, that they might be taught to beg, but have been forced, as a necessary consequence, to raise the rate of assessment, an increased police force being found indispensable. These facts are proved by the following passage from the *Report by the Rural Police Committee to the Commissioners of Supply of the County of Aberdeen, at their Annual Meeting, on 1st May, 1854*, and which we have received, through the attention of Mr. Thomson of Banchory. The *Report* states:—

“It is particularly deplorable to find that no fewer than 653 women, and 456 children with adults, and 17 juveniles wandering alone, are reported. This is a most undesirable state of things; for it is well known, that bad as a life of vagrancy is for men, it is infinitely worse for women and children. In immediate connection with this, it seems worthy of notice, that by the published returns of the various Industrial Schools in Aberdeen, it appears that during the summer and autumn months of last year, a number of children were withdrawn from the Schools, corresponding very much with the numbers encountered by the Police.

There can be little doubt that they were taken from school by worthless parents and relatives, to be employed during the fine weather in the lucrative trade of begging. This furnishes a strong argument in favour of a law to enforce the attendance of neglected juveniles at Industrial Schools, and one at least equally strong against that system of thoughtless almsgiving which tempts parents to remove their children from institutions where they would be carefully trained and instructed.

The number of Gipsies and Tinkers has increased more than a half. The number reported this year is 830, or adding 1-8th, 934—last year, 601—two years ago, 320—previous to which they had almost disappeared from the county.”†

To precisely the same effect, in many points, are the evidences furnished by Mr. Clay, who reports the statement of a prisoner thus:—

“I have had many opportunities of observing the state of Hereford, having travelled throughout the county in 1844 and 1845 with a

* See IRISH QUARTERLY REVIEW, Vol. IV. No. 13, pp. 59 to 65, and No. 14, pp. 383 to 386.

† See the “Report,” p. 4., see also, for an account of the causes of Vagrancy and Crime in Scotland, Mr. Thomson’s “Draft Report, by Sub-Committee of Rural Police of County of Aberdeen, on the causes of the Recent Increase of Vagrancy and Crime in the County,” 1852.

Bazaar,—and also on other business. I believe that the majority of criminals are vagrants and tramps, who infest the county in the summer and autumn, under pretence of hop picking, cider making, &c. I have passed scores of them, on the same day, between Leominster and Weobly. Their mode of existing is this:—following each other in twos and threes from village to village, and farm to farm,—they obtain some food, and are never refused cider. Thus they travel through the county, sleeping in outbuildings and barns. The labor test keeps them from the casual ward of the *Unions*, and in the winter they flock in droves to Merthyr Tydvil, Blenavon, Dowlais, and other iron works in the adjoining county of Monmouth, and in South Wales, where they beg or steal in the day time, and sleep at night in the cabins, and about the furnaces.*

In Herefordshire, low cider-houses—where beer also is sold—abound. In the city much better order is maintained;—vagrants are apprehended, or sent out of the liberties; but several gentlemen in various parts of the county, hold out, as it were, a premium to vagrants, by allowing to every one who calls for it, bread, cheese, and cider. Amongst these are Sir R—— P——, Bart., B—— B——, Esq.; also a Roman Catholic family near Weobly, and others. This I have ascertained from parties who have frequented these places, and with whom I have conversed while journeying from town to town. In fact I was at Sir R—— P——'s about a horse we had purchased from his steward; and that gentleman (the steward) told my partner and me that he has known upwards of a hundred tramps to call for the relief in one day. We saw, then, about a dozen waiting.† These are the parties who form the bulk of criminals in Herefordshire, and will continue to do so under the present system.

In Weobly, a very small place, almost every fifth or sixth house deals in cider. I saw, one morning, at a place called Pembridge, upwards of twenty men, women, and children turn out of a barn where they had spent the night, and pass on to their different stations of begging and plunder:—not even following the example of the brutes, by giving themselves a good shake. Large quantities of cider are left exposed in vats in outbuildings. I have seen tramps sitting in the lanes on a morning, dozing round a fire they had fed all night, with an old bucket partly full of cider which they had stolen from some neighbouring farmer. They made no secret of it. I have frequently purchased fowls from these parties for a mere trifle."‡

* This throws some light on the excessive rate of criminality in Monmouthshire.

† It is not very many years since mistaken charity thus encouraged the idle and the vagabond at the mansion of one of our oldest and most respected Lancashire families.

‡ See "Chaplain's Twenty-eighth Report on the Preston House of Correction, Presented to the Magistrates of Lancashire, 1851." Preston: Clarke, 1852, pp. 58, 59. For an account of English Vagrants generally, see Mayhew's "London Labor and the London Poor," Vol. I., pp 246 to 261.

So far we have written of Mettray as if there were some evidence of failure in the working of its system. We have adopted this course for the purpose of explaining the real source of the embarrassment of some ill managed, recently established, Reformatory Schools in France—and we took the opportunity of showing the bearings of this topic upon the peculiar circumstances of these Kingdoms. But what is Mettray in reality? Mr. Recorder Hill went there six years ago, expecting to find the results of the system exaggerated; he left the Institution convinced of its efficacy, the defender of its principles, and made the explanation of those principles the chief topic of his able charge to the Grand Jury of his borough at the succeeding sessions—Michaelmas, 1848.* Mr. Robert Hall, Recorder of Doncaster, visited Mettray in September, 1853, and he went there believing that it was but a good man's folly. He returned, and his first act was a public demonstration of his complete approval of the system.

In his *Lecture*, read before the Leeds Philosophical and Literary Society, on the 4th of last March, Mr. Hall gave a most important account of the institution at Mettray—it is peculiarly valuable now, when so many mistakes have been made by the most influential friends of the movement, through a misconception of the perfect testimony borne, by M. de Persigny, to the success of the Colony; mistakes which can only have arisen from that acquaintance with the *Report* to be gathered from the most inaccurate epitomes given in the French newspapers. And indeed this document of the Minister can only be understood by a careful study of it, as given in the *Moniteur*.

Mettray, Mr. Hall states, is more like a watering place than a penal establishment. There are no locks, or bolts, or walls—and the boys can escape if they please, but escape is always punished severely—recapture is almost certain—only one of those attempting to run away has been successful in evading pursuit. It is the leading principle of the establishment, that all the necessities required in the institution shall be manufactured in it, and that, as far as possible, all those manufactured shall be consumed by the inmates. Colonists more advanced in the knowledge of trades teach the less advanced; a cow-house containing twenty cows is attended by those of the boys ment for agricultural labor; several hundred acres, part

* See Post, Appendix.—No. 1V.

the property of the Society, (part held on lease) are cultivated by these boys, the land being divided into four farms, each possessing a complete set of farm buildings, and managed by its own "family."

The workshops are, as far as possible, placed under the care of workmen of good character, who have passed through the institution. The children are put to such business as they may select, and for which they show a capacity, regard being had to the trades in which their parents and connections may be engaged. Thus, for example, children from Paris, and other large towns, are generally put to tailoring and washing; tailoring, however, each boy is taught for a certain period—sufficient to enable him to keep his own clothes in repair if necessary. Children from sea ports, or desirous of becoming seamen, are exercised in all the working of sails and yards, in a portion of the ground shaped like the horizontal section of a large ship, and all are instructed in gymnastics. All, capable of learning, are taught music and singing on Wilhem's system. The food is simple—and the clothes consist of coarse pantaloons, blouse, and loose wooden sabots; on Sundays a smarter blouse, and shoes, are worn. The Refectory is also the Dormitory; each colonist has his hammock, and at night these are slung across the room, the head of one boy being to the feet of him at the opposite side of the apartment, with a passage between, and thus whispering is prevented; the room is wide enough to admit of two rows of hammocks slung in this way; the chef, or sous-chef sleeps in the same room, in a hammock a little more comfortable than the boys'. Each colonist has two open shelves for his clothes and dressing apparatus, and the entire room being exposed, tends to produce order and neatness, and a premium is given to those who keep their clothes in a condition to be worn beyond the fixed time.

The cost per day of each colonist is as follows:—bread, 3d; clothes, a considerable fraction less than 1½d.; fire and light, 2-1000 of a penny; washing, 4-1000 of a penny; the board of the officers of the establishment amounts to only 7d per day. There are ten houses, besides four farm-houses, occupied by the colony; the dimensions of each house are 12 mètres by 6.66, two stories high, the ground floor being occupied by work-shops; each house contains one family, each family numbers 42 persons, consisting of two officers—the chef and sous-chef—and 40 colonists. Two of the colonists, called *elder brothers*, are elected quarterly from the members of the family

by universal suffrage and vote by ballot, the election being subject to the veto of the directors. These *elder brothers* are distinguished by a scarlet band on the left arm, and they assist the chef and sous-chef in preserving order and discipline. Every colonist gives a formal salute when passing any of the staff of management, and the salute is always returned with the most serious gravity; all signals and calls are made by sound of trumpet, and the boys, when moving together, march in double line. In the Refectory they stand until, at a signal from the chef, grace is said by one of the colonists; all then seat themselves, and refrain from touching the bread until soup has been served to them. The colonists labor during ten hours, two additional hours are devoted to the usual branches of primary instruction. All the children, save those of the farm-houses, are taught together in the same class room; instruction is given to the monitors at a different hour, and children in hospital, and those in cellular confinement, are also taught. In summer the school hours are during the heat of the day; in winter by lamplight at morning and evening.

Those who leave the school are, if necessary, provided with places by the Patronage Society, the principle of which is, that the associated patrons, men of all ranks, bind themselves to take the care of at least one discharged criminal at a time, to bind him apprentice, and to guide him by moral and religious counsel. The patronage lasts for three years; but the care of Mettray does not end here; through clergymen, magistrates, and others, it exercises a moral support, rather than a surveillance, over the young man by this means; and the friends of the institution who undertake to observe his conduct, return every six months an answer to a series of questions forwarded to them by the Society. Those in the neighbourhood of the Colony frequently spend their Sundays there; the house is always open to them if they bring a certificate of good conduct; when out of work they may return to it until provided with employment; if sick the hospital of the Colony is free to them. Those at a distance are encouraged to correspond with Mettray, and every letter is carefully and punctually answered; relapses into crime are not followed by abandonment; and although the dangerous example of taking back to the colony a fallen brother is never witnessed, yet every exertion is made, frequently with success, to reclaim him.

These are the evidences and facts stated by Mr. Hall, in his

now invaluable *Lecture*. They are the facts to which Mr. Hill, and Lord Brougham, and Mr. William Cotton, bear witness ; they are the facts to which, M. Demetz, in his *Report*, which we shall presently introduce, affords the proofs ; and when the increased number of committals of 1852, over those of 1847, is dolorously referred to by well meaning, but nervous philanthropists, it would be fair if they remembered the causes of this increase, to which we, in an earlier portion of this paper, referred ; they should remember in addition, a fact stated by Mr. Hall, that owing to the success of the system the public are no longer unwilling to prosecute for *slight* offences ; whilst the authorities have applied to these very offences, *long* terms of reformatory treatment ; so that the 6,443 juveniles of the year 1852, include a large number of the 4,276 of 1847, and of subsequent committals. Mr. Hall also draws attention to the fact, that the Minister of Criminal Justice, in his *Report* published in the *Moniteur* of the 9th of last June, attributes the number of prosecutions, especially for minor offences, not so much to any increase of crime, but to the increased number and efficiency of the rural police.

We have, with considerable satisfaction, placed this sketch of the present position of Mettray, as given by Mr. Hall, before the reader ; we shall now insert some very remarkable opinions expressed by him, in stating the impression produced upon his mind by all that he saw and heard at the Colony :—

“ We were taken by a decent old woman, who performed the functions of a porter, to a capacious hall, which we afterwards found to be the class-room. For the time it was quite unoccupied, and whilst waiting there for a conductor we observed at one end of the room a bust of M. de Courteilles, who died in the spring of 1853 : under the bust is the following inscription, an extract from his will—‘ J’ai voulu vivre mourir et ressusciter avec eux.’

“ At the other end is the bust of the present Emperor, with the following inscription : ‘ Ce n’est pas la volonté de votre père qui est au ciel qu’un seul de ces petits périssent.’ (Matt. xviii. 14.)* Various appropriate drawings are hung upon the walls, but the most conspicuous object was a manuscript list containing the names of 305 colonists who, during the three months ending 31st June, 1853, had given no occasion for punishment. Out of this list forty-seven names had been struck out, shewing that those individuals had given occasion for punishment since the preparation of the list. A list of this description is made up at the end of every quarter, and hung up for public inspection in the class-room during the ensuing quarter : the fear of being excluded from this list is found to operate as a strong incentive to good behaviour.

* This is a mistake, the inscription is over the crucifix, as Mr. Hall informs us.—P J. M.

"We next went to the principal chapel; there is also another smaller chapel, which we saw afterwards, for the use of the Sisters of Charity: the larger chapel is for the use of the colonists. It is so arranged that the prisoners in cellular confinement take part in the service; the cells having been for that express purpose built behind the altar: the smaller chapel is placed between the wards of the hospital with which it communicates by means of open windows. The principal feature of the larger chapel is a list occupying the whole of the wall at the west end, in which are inscribed the names of all the founders, *i.e.* of all donors of 100 francs and upwards in one sum; the names of Protestants are found there as well as of Roman Catholics. The colonists attend twice on Sundays, but there is no week-day service, the directors wishing to accustom the boys to such habits and practices only as they will be able to continue in the world in after life.

"The founders of the institution have laid great stress on the influences of religion as affording the only solid foundation for the reformation of criminals, and the words *Maison de Dieu* are inscribed in the front of the church as an acknowledgment that unless the Lord build the house their labour is but lost that build it. (Ps. cxxvii. 1.) The proportion of communicants is considerable, and it is noticeable that at the approach of the great festivals there is always a marked diminution in the number of infractions; but as a check to prevent applications to be admitted to the Holy Communion from indirect motives, a double punishment is inflicted on all communicants for all faults committed within the week following. A great point is also made of the due observance of the Lord's Day, but it must be remembered that we are speaking of a country in which even those who most cordially admit the obligation, entertain what in England would be regarded as extremely lax notions on the manner of complying with it. All the colonists at Mettray are Roman Catholics, but this is only to avoid the inconvenience of mixing children of different persuasions. M. le Comte de Gasparin, the president of the society, is himself a Protestant; children of that faith are sent to a Protestant colony at Sainte Foy; if by any rare accident a non-christian child should be sent to one of these colonies, it must follow the religious instruction of the rest. There is family prayer in each house morning and evening.

"Much counsel and instruction is communicated through the medium of elder brothers which could not be given with equal effect by the superior officers, whose interference for purposes of exhortation is thus reserved for graver occasions. The instinctive love of popularity and power which, productive thought it be of so many bad effects, is surely implanted in our nature for good and beneficent purposes, must necessarily act as a powerful stimulus to those who are in a position to aspire to the office of elder brother. A mixture of indirect motives seems to be inevitable, but the necessity for conciliating the affections of the younger members will counteract the tendency to oppression which almost invariably exhibits itself when power is vested in youthful hands; and officers who are elected by one body, and are responsible to another, will be

exercised in the performance of duties often of extreme delicacy. This institution of elder brothers is justly regarded as one of the mainsprings of the system ; it gives the body of colonists living together in the same house the habit of acting together for the common comfort of their domestic relations, which is a considerable step towards the creation of the *esprit de famille*. This is still further promoted by another regulation which to English ears may sound rather fanciful, but I was assured that it is found to be of considerable effect in the colony of Mettray. I have already spoken of a general quarterly list, containing the names of all the colonists whose conduct has been blameless during the last quarter : a similar weekly list for each family is hung up in the family room : in addition to this, and to the other objects which might be expected in such a place, we saw on the walls of the house which we inspected the model of a ship, and a piece of embroidery with the words *Dieu Seul*. These, and probably some others of the same kind, had been sent to the particular family as a sort of votive offering by liberated colonists, formerly members of the family, and were in each instance the proper handiwork of the donor. The use that they are put to is this ; whenever the particular family presents what may be compared to a clean bill of health for the week ending on any given Saturday, *i.e.*, when no one member of the family has received punishment during the week, these offerings are displayed upon the walls of the family house, and so continue until some member of the family has received punishment, upon which the ensigns of honour are immediately struck, and the family has to begin over again its course of good behaviour. Objects of this kind are sometimes presented by the directors as a sort of collective reward to the family. On the death of M. De Courteilles, a month's good behaviour without a single punishment was held forth as the means by which a family might obtain an engraved copy of his portrait ; which at the end of five months had in this manner been added to the insignia of honour of every family.

“ We were told that the great body of the members of every family take a most lively interest in having these insignia displayed, and are thereby induced to make great exertions in correcting the vicious tendencies of the weaker members ; the *mauvais sujet* becomes the object of the most lively solicitude, not merely with the superior officers, the *chefs* and *sou-chefs* of the family, and the elder brothers, but with the whole body of his brethren jointly and severally. This certainly is a most powerful engine : the eyes of the whole society awake to prevent the offence from coming ; the cares of the whole family applied to wean the wayward from his wilfulness. The objector will say that the motives are indirect ; but, if it be often true that those who come to scoff remain to pray, we may surely hope that the cares which have been begun from a low motive are ultimately continued from the very highest. The directors of the institution consider that they have succeeded in imbuing the colonists with the *esprit de famille*. I think it must be conceded that they have excited a spirit much holier and more efficient than the mere *esprit de corps*. If everybody is sincerely striving to make

everybody good I will not enter into a metaphysical analysis of motives.

"We are not surprised to learn that a family has been known to petition for the expulsion of an incorrigible member; it was natural but somewhat selfish. It is a more characteristic trait that on one occasion a family compelled one of its members to give back a book which he had received as a prize, he having disgraced himself by subsequent bad conduct. On occasion of a public subscription for the sufferers by an inundation at Lyons, the whole establishment volunteered to give up a meal, that the cost of it might go as their contribution. The appetite of one poor fellow was stronger than his charity, and he preferred having his dinner, which was served to him as usual without objection, but his comrades punished him by sitting at table with him whilst he ate it.

"But you will ask whether, to produce these results, there must not be something peculiar in the constitution of a family as well as in its organisation? There is. Every man who has reflected on the subject must have observed the power of assimilation exercised by majorities over minorities: the families are constituted with a view to apply this power to the fullest advantage. With one exception the families are permanent; when a young man has once become a member of any given family he remains in it as long as he remains in the colony; it is obvious that where the ties of blood are wanting it is of importance that the ties of domestic intimacy should be unbroken. The way then in which the families are formed is this; in their original constitution no regard was had to the classing together of persons whose terms of detention would expire at the same time, but if anything the contrary. Vacancies in each family occur then from time to time, and are from time to time supplied from the new colonists sent by the Minister of the Interior, the principle of the distribution being that of associating the smallest possible proportion of the raw and uncultivated with the largest possible proportion of colonists already trained to the system and imbued with its spirit. But you may object that the division must be regulated by the number of vacancies. Here the exception to which I have alluded comes into play. The children sent to them are sometimes little past the age of helpless infancy: I saw one of five years and a half. For the younger children it has been thought desirable to have a special family which is only provisional, and out of which they are draughted into their permanent families as from time to time they are considered to be qualified: you will at once perceive that this affords the ready means of equalising the distribution of the new comers. It must be particularly noticed that there is no probationary or experimental association of the new comers, even for the shortest period; that, as long as it lasted, would leave the good element in the minority. The knowledge of the child's character which it is desirable to have before classing him, is obtained partly by a diligent enquiry into his antecedents, partly by sending an experienced person to escort him to the colony, and on the journey to give full scope to the bent of his character, and if possible acquire his confidence.

“Another important feature which we did not even hear mentioned, is the school for pupils. The founders of Mettray, feeling that the assistance of a body of officers specially qualified for the purpose was indispensably necessary, as one of their very first steps, even before the first stone of their buildings was laid, called around them twenty young men of respectable families, and invited them to take part in the experiment. These young persons took upon themselves a life of self-devotion, they put on the farmer's dress, submitted to the discipline they were to enforce upon others, and gave themselves up to the inspiration of their chiefs; at the end of six months they received the first colonists, only ten in number. This disproportion of the active force to the mass which was to be acted upon was probably greatly conducive to the early success of the undertaking: any lack of experience would be more than compensated by the advantage of the teachers being the majority; and, by the time that the number of colonists had sensibly increased, not only had the teachers acquired some experience, but the first comers had been partially assimilated, and orderly conduct would still have the predominance of numbers. This preparatory school is still continued, not merely for the purpose of keeping up the staff at Mettray, but to prepare officers for the numerous institutions of the same nature that are springing up in every direction. It is kept quite distinct from the reformatory colony, except so far as the pupils are called upon or permitted to assist in the management; they are not received before the completion of their fifteenth year, nor unless they are persons of irreproachable morality, and fairly masters of the knowledge taught in the primary schools. If, as must occasionally happen, the superior education which a young man receives in this school expands the germs of self conceit, or calls out a display of exceptionable motives, he receives an intimation that he has mistaken his mission, and is requested to withdraw.

“As far as is practicable no person is employed in the institution, even as *contre-mâitre*, who has not passed through this school. The pupils are the subject of the most affectionate solicitude on the part of the directors, and, what to an Englishman appears to be the most remarkable feature of his self devotion, M. Demetz lives in common with his officers and pupils. We saw the room in which they all of them live on their sevenpence a day.

“Another matter of which we heard much and saw very little, is the system of rewards and punishments. I have already spoken of the great use which is made of honorary distinctions, special instructions and privileges as rewards for regular good conduct; a few prizes are also given for special good conduct; the loan of a knife or the like on Sundays and holidays is an inexpensive mode of giving pleasure. If a colonist distinguishes himself by the energy of his labour he receives an extra allowance of soup at dinner, but in no instance is any reduction of the regulation allowance of food inflicted by way of punishment. Offences requiring domestic correction are of course of constant occurrence. The punishments in use are confinement, hard labour, erasure from the list of honour, cellular confinement in the light, cellular confinement in the dark, sending back

to the central house of correction ; whipping is absolutely excluded.* In certain classes of cases the charge was at one time tried, and the sentence pronounced by the colonists themselves, the directors reserving only the prerogative of mitigation ; but that has since been abandoned as taking up too much time. When an offence is committed the punishment is never inflicted on the instant ; the overlooker takes the culprit to a room set apart for the purpose, and there leaves him to his own thoughts for a while, giving him time to cool before the director inquires into the case. By far the most effectual of these punishments is found to be cellular confinement, but great pains are taken to prevent the lamentable consequences which are said to have resulted from the adoption of it in some prisons. A portion of every day is devoted to out-door labour at breaking stones or cleaving wood ; the cells are placed behind the altar and so arranged that the détenus take part in the services of the church ; they receive instruction according to the system introduced by M. Villars into the penitentiary of Paris, and the directors, especially the almoner, pay them frequent visits. It is found that the full scope which is thus given to the voice of conscience, the exhortations of religion, and the instinctive desire for liberty, produce the most astonishing effects on the most indomitable natures.

“ Once a week the registers are made up, comprising a sort of debtor and creditor account of the conduct of each colonist ; the more salient points are made the subject of admonition and exhortation, by M. Demetz, before the whole colony assembled after morning service on Sunday : some natures, after having resisted every other mode of treatment, have yielded to this. These registers form a succession of records of much interest to the student of human nature ; every peculiarity of manner and conduct down to the careless tying of the neckcloth, is noted there.

“ There is also another register of which I heard nothing on the spot, but which has been since brought to my notice. Every chef d’atelier makes a daily return indicating the degree of industry exhibited by every young person under his superintendence ; upon this return is based the additional allowance of food allowed to the more industrious : once a month the members of each workclass, under the guidance of their chef d’atelier, prepare from these returns a list of the class according to the order of merit in respect of industry only. These lists are read before the assembled colony the first Sunday in every month, and the five most deserving in each class have a premium of five francs added to their little capital in the Savings’ Bank. The experience of Mettray is that the besetting weakness of the colonists is idleness : on that account they provide this special stimulus for the encouragement of industry. I have been informed that another use is made of this list, which may afford a useful hint. It is the way of idleness to imbibe a special dislike for the particular employment to which it is set : how is the manager to draw the line between a culpable facility of change, and the dispi-

* The quarter of punishment, as it is called, is constructed on the model of the Cherry Hill Prison, Philadelphia.

riting consciousness that the destination however uncongenial is irrevocable? At Mettray it is held out to them that they may change when they have fairly placed themselves amongst the first five of the class to which they have been assigned: by that time, of course, the wish for change has, in general, passed away."

We have, in a former portion of this paper, inserted a translation of the Report of the Minister of the Interior, so far as it relates to these Reformatory Institutions, and in an appendix we have added a reprint of the original: we now insert a translation of all the important parts of the Annual Report of the present year, on the condition of Mettray, recently published by M. Demetz; and we have reprinted the original in the second appendix to this paper. This we think the proper course, and the most gratifying to those who are disheartened by the *Report* of M. de Persigny; as, in conjunction with Mr. Hall's *Lecture*, it will prove to them the groundlessness of fear, doubt, or hesitation, as to the complete success of the reformatory movement in France:—

"REPORT OF M. DEMETZ, DIRECTOR OF THE AGRICULTURAL COLONY OF METTRAY.

GENTLEMEN,

It is not in vain that you have honored Mettray with your benevolent patronage, for every year continues to establish by repeated success, the triumph of the moral principle which is the very soul of your work: the past and the present warrant the promises of the future. The facts which we are about to present for your information, will, we hope, make you sharers of our own conviction in this respect.

In our preceding Report we bound ourselves to respect what our honored friend, M. Le Vicomte de Courteilles had organized with such devotedness, such persevering efforts, and often at the expense of painful drudgery. We have been faithful to our word, and now we shall have merely to give an account of certain improvements, the advantages of which have been made manifest to us by time and experience.

At the opening of this colony, we divided our young population into families, and it cannot be too often repeated, that it is to this organization, we owe the success of Mettray.

On Sundays a report is made, in presence of the assembled colony, of the conduct of, and the work done by every family, and then, of the individuals who compose it. Every child who merits it is encouraged, and every family whose conduct has been satisfactory receives a premium. This emulation in the family continues to produce good results. But this was not enough; we considered that it was possible to give a greater impetus to this emulation in

good conduct by extending it from the individual to the family, and from the family to the entire colony.

With this view we have established an honorary prize, awarded to the family that has shown itself irreproachable during the past week: this is a banner with the national colors, and this simple Legend—*Colony of Mettray. Honor to the Family.* * * * *

During exercise, the family that has merited this distinction marches at the head of the colony whose standard it bears. This symbol, a striking public testimony of blameless conduct, arrests the attention of the numerous visitors to Mettray: their praises are not wanting to the meritorious family who, joyous and elated, find therein a sufficient recompense for the accomplishment of their duty: the other families feel an equal desire to obtain the precious banner, and all endeavour to excel their fortunate rival.

This eager struggle as to who shall do best, promotes the moral design of the institution in proportions better exhibited by figures, than by the most eloquent words.

Before the inauguration of our flag the number of our children inscribed on the list of honor was 66 per cent. of the entire amount of our inmates: it is now 74·5; and we may add, that during the last three months, there have been admitted thirty-seven children who could not compete for the prize, as, under our regulations, no colonist can be placed on the honorary list till he has been exempt from punishment for three months.

Owing to the same influence, the number of children consigned to the penitential department, which was formerly an average of 2 per cent. per day, is now reduced to 1·25 per cent.

But it must not be supposed that we should have arrived at such a satisfactory result in so short a time if we had not striven, from the beginning, to enkindle by all possible means a sense of honor in the hearts of the children. We ceased not to repeat to them, that they were received at Mettray on their parole in a certain sense; and that to a truly honorable heart, no barrier was so insurmountable, and they felt the full force of our observation. Out of 1,679 boys admitted to Mettray, up to 1st January, 1854, one only deserted; and his name is a word of contempt among his comrades. Not a single evasion has been attempted since the beginning of the current year. †

When a fire is reported in our neighbourhood, and unhappily, accidents of this sort occur but too frequently of late, our boys betake themselves to the scene of the disaster in double quick time, and frequently give proofs there of the greatest courage; but we are careful to insert in our regulations, that boys who have been

* The name of the successful family is inscribed on a shield attached to the flag-staff.

† This statement proves that Mettray cannot be included in the contingent of the statistic report which, M. the Minister for the Interior, has just published, and which states that during the year 1852, there were thirty-four evasions, among every thousand inmates, in the agricultural colonies.

consigned to the penitential quarter, are to be deprived of the liberty of marching on such occasions with their comrades, in order to make them sensible of the happiness felt in doing a service to our fellow-creatures.

The regiments stationed in Tours often take walks in our direction: * the precision of the movements, the instantaneous obedience to the orders, the attention shown, the neatness of the uniform, the ensemble, in fine, of the whole military equipment, induces a great proportion of our youths to enter the ranks of our army. This career has thus the advantage of withdrawing a very great number from the pernicious influence of family connections.

Every week, as we have said, they give to the families, whose conduct has been very satisfactory, a premium which usually consists of an engraving, representing some trait of courage, or some religious subject: sometimes it is one of those battles which have conferred such honor on our army, and sometimes a naval engagement, as we have among us several boys destined for the marine service. † The sublime scene of the death of the sainted Archbishop of Paris, or the devotedness of a Sister of Charity, saving an officer in an emeute, at the risk of her own life, are thus placed before the eyes of our children. The admirable examples in these pictures compose the ornaments of our assembly rooms, and serve as a popular museum of grandeur, heroism, and sanctity.

It is by the view of such episodes as these—it is by such means of catching the eye, of occupying the thoughts, of enkindling the hearts, that we direct those lively imaginations, too ready to go astray,—and that we succeed in counteracting the dangers of the monotonous existence which, in prisons, leaves a man at strife with himself, in other words, with his self-degradation and his resentful feelings towards his kind.

But, Gentlemen, if we make it our happiness to cultivate the good dispositions of our children by all possible means, believe also, that those who show themselves not amenable to our instructions are made the object of extreme severity on our part, in order to strike a salutary terror into those similarly disposed: so the least infraction of the rules of the house is at once summarily punished.

Our correctional quarter has been constructed on the model of the prison at Philadelphia; ‡ it enables us to proportion the degree of

* It becomes our duty to state that on each of these visits, a collection is made by the officers for the benefit of the colony.

† We have many boys from the Coasts of Brittany, who have made short trips along shore, and who intend to resume their old employment again. The new distribution of three-masted vessels, which we owe to the liberality of M. the Minister of Marine, enables us to complete the education of our pupils in this department.

‡ M. Blouet, whose name it gives us always pleasure to pronounce, has had a Commission from Government to the United States, to study the Penitentiary system there adopted. He has formed the penal quarter of Mettray on the Model of the Prison of Cherry-hill, near Philadelphia: it is the first cellular establishment that has been constructed in France.

chastisement to the nature of the offence. It is by giving to those who conduct themselves well everything to hope, and to the evil disposed everything to fear, that we have obtained, in a moral point of view, those results which we are so happy to have to announce.

Religious instruction, so indispensable in every system of good moral education, occupies at Mettray the place which is its due, namely, the chief position. To give you thorough confidence on this head, it is only necessary to say that we act entirely by the counsels of our worthy prelate, Monseigneur the Cardinal Archbishop of Tours, who unceasingly showers his favors on us.

On the occasion of the festival of Christmas, a retreat was conducted by an ecclesiastic chosen by his Eminence. The eloquence of this missionary carried conviction to all hearts: what a delightful and affecting sight to behold the entire colony arise at the Communion, to approach the Sacred Table.

The festival of Easter has been celebrated with no less fervor. We are very glad to have it in our power to mention such happy results. It would surely be a great matter if, even during the sojourn of the children in the colony, they continue to give proofs of sincere piety; but we have, besides this, the pleasure of announcing to you that, from the bulletins addressed to the colony by the patrons, we find that the greater number of our boys prove, by their perseverance in good, that the education received at Mettray has made a durable impression.

Out of 480 bulletins in which the patrons have mentioned the religious dispositions of their pupils,

70 are unfavorable,

401 are favorable.

Two of our colonists have even entered a religious society: we find it necessary to explain the causes which determined their vocation, in order to convince you of its sincerity. These two youths had been employed in the colony to officiate in the infirmary, this post having been assigned to them on account of the mildness of their disposition, and their eagerness to oblige their comrades. These good dispositions could not be otherwise than increased, being further encouraged by the example of our Sister of Charity, to whom the charge of the infirmary is confided. Our good Almoner, M. the Abbe Guirard, whose devotedness we cannot sufficiently eulogize, takes advantage of the seasons of illness to give instructions more frequently. This benefit, temporary indeed to those who stay but for a short space in the hospital, was rendered permanent for the two individuals mentioned, and wrought on them so powerfully that they have been found worthy, as we have stated, to enter into a Religious Order: what an enormous distance between the point of departure and the object attained!

This example, Gentlemen, is a proof the more, of the influence of the spirit of our institution, and presses on us the conviction which we doubt not but you share with us, that there are but few natures really intractable, if we could only afford time and care to subdue them; as there are but few unproductive soils, provided we spare no pains to render them fertile.

If all our children have not realized, when set at liberty, the hopes they excited during their sojourn with us, it is consoling, at all events, to see that the greater number have persevered in the good path, especially among those who have married and become fathers of families. They feel betimes that they owe to their children the education which Providence had called themselves to partake, and they send them to the colony, for which, we are proud to say, they have always felt the most lively gratitude: let us be permitted to mention an affecting example.

M.... had passed six years at the colony, and had become a good cabinet-maker. He returned at the expiration of this time to Nantes, his native place, where he was placed under the patronage of M. Marion. He was employed in fitting up cabins for the vessels in the harbour, but, in the revolution of February, all the naval works were suspended. M.... could no longer get work notwithstanding the exertions of his worthy patron, who for some time kept him employed at articles of furniture for which he had not the slightest need. M.... had a wife and two children, one of which was at the breast; nevertheless he determined to go abroad to seek support, and his wife got a situation as wet nurse. His mother took charge of one of the children, and our colonist sailed for Lima, where, by his diligence, he soon won his employer's confidence, and got credit; and at this present time he has thirty workmen in his employment. After having laid by a sum sufficient for the expense of bringing over his wife and children, M.... appropriated 100 francs for the purpose of getting himself constituted a shareholder of Mettray: we subjoin the letter which accompanied the money order.

[Here follows, in the original, the letter addressed to M. Demetz, mentioning M.—'s wish to the above effect, and expressing his grateful sense of the benefits received in his sojourn at Mettray: for this, and all letters hereafter mentioned, see the Second Appendix to this paper.]

Gentlemen, let us admire the ways of Providence which has allowed such sentiments to spring up in the hearts of poor children, who would have been lost but for you; a Providence which permitted a stone detached from the building to serve to consolidate it afterwards. What an encouragement for our colonists when they read, emblazoned in letters of gold on the chapel walls, the name of one of their comrades as *Founder of the Colony*. What a scope for salutary reflections in this simple fact!

MORAL STATISTICS OF OUR SETTLED PUPILS.

953 boys have been set at liberty from the foundation of the Colony up to January 1st., 1854.

The first colonist leaving Mettray was settled by our care on the 11th of November, 1840.

101 were liberated during the year 1853.

Among the 953 liberated colonists—

614 had come from towns.

339 from country districts.

387 went forth to be employed in agriculture.

282 went forth, having learned trades.

284 entered the military service (the greater number having engaged as volunteers), to wit;

In the land forces 323.

In the navy 61.

Among these 284 soldiers or sailors ;

1 has been decorated with the Cross of the Legion of Honor.

9 have become non-commissioned officers.

17 have been made corporals.

A very great proportion have become soldiers of the highest grade, or been reckoned in the picked companies, and many are in the music bands.

62 colonists are married, and nearly all are considered good heads of families.

Of the 953 liberated ;

774 have remained irreproachable.

58 are of indifferent conduct.

18 have escaped our surveillance.

103 have relapsed into bad conduct within these fourteen years, according to our bulletins of patronage, and the statistic tables of the Minister of Justice.

This number of 103 relapsed appears enormous at the first glance, but on comparing it with the total amount of the liberated, and on reflecting that it has been produced within the lapse of fourteen years, it will be allowed that the proportion of the backsliders of Mettray is but small, seeing that it has not exceeded 11 per cent, and that the greater number of the freed colonists have been brought up in large towns, where education in vice is unhappily but too prolific.

Again, the relapsed consist of—

75 natives of towns.

28 natives of the country.

The proportion of the relapsed is then 11 per cent since the foundation. It would be still less if we were not sometimes obliged to set at liberty children scarcely 12 years of age, and if we did not include in our account all that have gone forth since the founding of the Colony, a thing not done by all the Patronage Societies.*

As a general principle, the relapsed among the class of young détenus, as stated by the honorable M. Berenger of Drome, is 75 per cent.

16 relapsed children have near relations already in prison.

It must then be recollected that these children had received the very worst possible examples from their own family, and that some had even been prompted by their relations to commit the crimes for which they were arrested.

* If Mettray had settled the moral statistics of its freed colonists similarly as the greater number of the Patronage Societies who exercise guardianship for three years only over their young clients, we would have out of the 304 boys sent out from Mettray in 1851, 1852, 1853, only to account for *ten relapsed*, being in the proportion of 3·28 per cent.

Among those who have been before the magistrates for the second time, and again set at liberty—

24 have since been of good conduct.

We cannot better exhibit the happy results of our patronage than by producing the following letters :

[Here are inserted, in the original, a letter from Captain Soulé, commending D. . . , one of his troopers, formerly a Mettray boy ; one from a clergyman, Rev. M. Couturier, concerning R. . . , a shoe maker, with whom he is well satisfied ; another in commendation of Z. . . , from the Curate and Mayor of Renning ; and two letters from Colonels Sencier and De Goussencourt, mentioning three former élèves of Mettray, and now well conducted soldiers.]

We feel that we ought not to extend our citations further, and shall merely deposit on the bureau, the summary of the correspondence of our patrons.

M. Verdier is continually occupied about our pupils who are settled in Paris, with indefatigable zeal, and a disinterestedness which cannot be too highly praised ; his task has been augmented this year by the slackening of work in the Ateliers, and by the increase in the number of our young clients.

Whenever we have reason to fear that a dearth of employment may continue, we send the boys back to the colony, where they are again entirely subjected to the discipline of the house.

They return, in a certain sense to replace themselves, under the wing of the head of the family who has brought them up, who has studied their characters, and who has long merited their confidence.

All our boys that are located in the farms lying in the environs come regularly to pass the Sunday with their old comrades, assist at the offices of the day, and take their seats at meal-time, at the public tables, and in the same places which they occupied before when colonists. Those who are enrolled in the regiments quartered in Tours easily obtain from their colonel leave to come visit us, and generally bring along with them some of their new comrades : they take pride in showing these last the dwelling they inhabited, the hammock in which they slept. Nothing can prove more clearly that no unkindly feeling exists in the minds of the people towards our children ; for every one knows how ticklish they are in the army on the point of honor.

Besides, our legislator himself has taken care to define the moral condition of our young colonists, and has traced out the line of conduct we should observe in respect to them. Hear in what terms M. the Reporting Commissioner of the Law on Education, and the Patronage of young détenus, expresses himself.

‘What has been wanting to these unhappy children? The family which shall betimes make honest upright impressions, and infuse moral and religious inspirations.

‘It is then a family which it is desirable to restore them to, in the bosom of an establishment, where just and benevolent tutors know how to join with strict regularity of discipline, the goodness of heart which attracts and attaches, and the high morality which inspires a taste for, and produces a habit of honest conduct.’

It is then evident that in endeavouring to revive generous feelings in the hearts of our pupils, and to soften them by tender emotions,

we are only meeting the wishes of the legislator : to exhibit a greater degree of severity, would be to go in opposition to his intentions.

We have dwelt at some length on the conduct of our pupils when set at liberty, but the proof of the utility of our foundation depends on that circumstance altogether.

We cannot state such happy results without attributing the merit thereof to those patrons of ours, whose devotion to the cause seems to re-double, as the number of children committed to their tutelage increases.

In the impossibility of mentioning all, we must be content to cite M. Marion, Vice-president of the Civil Tribunal of Nantes, who not content with exerting his influence for our children, extends it even to their families. It is to the care he takes in imbuing their hearts with love for the colony, that we are indebted for one of the most touching traits that we have had to record : M. Marion was the patron of M. . . .

We will also mention M. Crepon, Counsellor of the Imperial Court of Angers, who, at each sitting of the Assizes, never omits to remind MM., the gentlemen of the jury, that after having fulfilled the rigorous trust of the law confided to them, they should now esteem themselves happy to assist, by a collection, an institution founded for the purpose of preventing a repetition of those crimes which it was their duty to repress. *

M. the Abbe Pelletier, Vicar-general of Orleans, notwithstanding his many occupations, never shrinks from any efforts required by the surveillance of the numerous children placed under his patronage.

M. Christy de la Pallière, retired Navy Captain at Lorient, and Dr. Philippe, Chief Physician of the Bourdeaux Hospital, who in his capacity of Physician-in-Chief to the Army in Africa, has rendered such great services to our colonists there, show the most lively sympathies with our work.

We have many other such documents to register, but for want of space and apprehension of engaging in too tedious an enumeration.

On every side, in all localities, even those most remote from Mettray, we experience no difficulty in finding patrons for our children, and we can assure you, without exaggeration, that our only trouble arises from embarrassment of choice.

On this head we owe you some further explanation.

We continually receive at Mettray a great number of visitors, to whom we give the best possible reception, as well as to their families by whom they are frequently accompanied. We shew them the colony in all its details : in most instances they are touched by our attentions, and express their good wishes, of which we take immediate advantage by begging, that if any of our pupils should return to their neighbourhood, to be so kind as to look after them ; and

* The best means to testify our gratitude to MM. the Presidents of the Courts of Assize, who are anxious to assist us, is to give at the end of this report, a list of the Honorable Magistrates to whose initiative efforts we owe the munificent contributions of MM. the Members of the Juries.

this they promise with the greatest cordiality, while the immediate influence of Mettray is still strong within them.

The magistracy will do well to remember that we have not quitted its ranks, but with the object of giving to the law a more just, and above all, a more salutary application: we find in the law a powerful auxiliary as we have already stated.

We have kept a register since the foundation of the colony, where the names of all our visitors are inscribed, with the annotation of the various offers of service addressed to us; and we make an abstract of this register arranged by departments, consulting it whenever we have a pupil to settle.

We have taken the liberty of giving those details, in order to convince you of the sincerity of our assertions when we speak of the eagerness which we find in all directions to come to your assistance.

If in France we meet the liveliest sympathies, your work inspires an equal interest among our neighbours.

It is in contemplation just now in England, to make a law concerning juvenile prisoners, and the great lawyers who are specially occupied to prepare its elements, (among others, Lord Brougham, who has so recently honored us with a visit), * have been anxious to obtain from us numerous documents concerning the system followed out at Mettray: of course we hastened to furnish the pieces of information requested, incited by the greatest zeal. In the fair domain of charity, we form but one people, without frontier, frontier-duty, or distinction of race.

But, Gentlemen, it is not sufficient that we can find at Mettray sources of useful information: you ought naturally expect that from among your officers, some should go forth to carry to a distance, the fruits of their studies and their experience.

So, we are sanguine enough to hope that you will approve of the sacrifice to which we have submitted, not without regret, in separat-

* We can scarcely describe the impression made on us by the visit of the Noble Lord to the Colony, which is fully sensible of the obligations under which it is laid by this benevolent proceeding, on the part of so illustrious a personage.

Lord Brougham was anxious to enter into the most simple details, and even deigned to sit at the table with the Officers of the Colony, and converse with them on the nature of their different employs. All felt the value of such a deference. We shall never forget the emotion which he exhibited on hearing our military band perform, *God Save The Queen*, and on seeing the British flag floating at the mast of our vessel by the side of the French colors.

Lord Brougham would not quit our establishment without leaving behind a proof of his generous sympathy, and we hope shortly to be able to erect a building which shall exhibit as frontispiece, (after the example of houses built at the expense of departments), these words, **FOUNDED BY ENGLAND.**

While writing these lines we have just received a visit from M. the Marquis, and M^{me} the Marchioness of Londonderry, who have shown, in every respect, a sympathy no less earnest than was exhibited by their illustrious countryman.

ing ourselves from one of our oldest heads of families, M. Leteur :* we proceed to state the cause.

M. Fournet, in pursuance of an agreement entered into with the hospitals of Paris, has settled a colony of orphans and of foundlings on his property, near Châlons, on the Saône. In studying our administration, he was taken with the agreeable manners of our agents, and the good feelings by which they were animated, and he asked me if it would be possible to dispense with the services of one of them, in order to second him in his recent enterprise : we felt it as a duty to comply with his request, and we went very recently ourselves to instal M. Leteur in his new functions of sub-director of the colony of Montagny. May this offshoot, detached as it were from the stem of Mettray, continue to take deep root, and to produce fruits of good quality.

In paying to M. Leteur the just tribute of praise which is his due, for his good and loyal services, we are naturally induced, Gentlemen, to speak to you of those officers who are still left, and amongst whom our life is spent most agreeably, and, as we may say, in the bosom of our family.

The loss of M. de Courteilles, which time seems only to magnify by adding to the isolation which it has caused, has obliged us to enlarge the duties of the officers placed under our direction, in order to make up as much as possible for the loss of such an agreeable and effective collaboration.

Thus, M. Blanchard who bore the title of Secretary in chief, is now charged to direct the colony in my absence, and he supplies my place in such a manner as to leave me no subject of inquietude : we cannot say any thing which could be more complimentary to him : we have given him the title of 'Inspector.'

The extension which our colony has attained, and the augmentation of our available property, give to our financial status a new importance, and has obliged us to name M. Mahoudeau our chief business agent, as a just recompense for the capacity of which he has given such proofs, and which your Commission of Finance can so well appreciate.

Since we have spoken of the services attached to the regulation of our accounts, we feel bound to mention the valuable assistance which M. Mahoudeau has received on the part of M. Arnoux, the oldest of all our officers, now employed as cashier.

Finally, the post of Secretary becoming vacant in consequence of the nomination of M. Blanchard, we have naturally confided it to the care of M. Cordier who, in quality of Assistant Secretary, had given sufficient guarantees for the effective discharge of his new functions ; he is entrusted besides, with instructing in vocal music, on the Wilhelm system. We cannot praise his zeal too highly in this respect.

* M. Leteur is a relative of M. Leclerc, a profound economist, the first of our founders, and whose loss cannot be too deeply lamented. We feel happy, if by serving one of his relations, we can prove to the family of this good man, to what extent the memory of its head is endeared to us.

There are treasures of mind and heart, Gentlemen, which can never be replaced. Still I am happy to announce that I have found among all our officers a renewed increase of earnestness which cannot be too much commended; all have exerted themselves within the sphere of their own duties, to prove themselves worthy of him they have lost, by endeavouring to avert the failure of the work founded by their benefactor and their father. In consequence, we have not found ourselves obliged, since the death of M. Courteilles, to part with a single officer, although the discipline of Mettray puts us under the necessity of using considerable strictness.

We have spoken to you, Gentlemen, of the valuable co-operation which we have received from our officers.

But, in announcing these fortunate results, we are naturally induced to trace back our way from the effects to the causes, in other words, to remind you of that work which you founded even before the Colony, being fully aware that in France we find no deficiency of great ideas, but rather of men capable of shaping them to some salutary purpose. You have already mentioned our *Preparatory School*. We have shown ourselves more strict than ever in the admission of our pupils, so we are happy to say that the conduct of all is most exemplary. It is with pleasure that we see the traditions of Mettray confided to young minds of a truly christian spirit, who, when our own powers cannot answer the summons of our zeal, shall perpetuate the work of Mettray.*

Each pupil, during the hour for lessons, seconds the teacher as well as he can in the ungrateful task of instructing the younger children, the greater part of whom would not have been with us but for their dislike to school, which they had deserted in order to indulge freely in vagrancy.

You may easily comprehend how much their early education had been neglected, and who is there that does not know how rebellious the understanding becomes when the period of childhood has passed without its being cultivated. Still, the following summary, which exhibits the scale of instruction acquired by our colonists, is satisfactory, and bears witness to the zeal of our teacher, M. Quesnel.

The results under the head of primary instruction are not less satisfactory.

Out of 1679 colonists received at Mettray, from the foundation to 1st. January, 1854:—

1,065 arrived entirely illiterate.

348 were beginning to read.

183 knew how to read.

83 were able to read and write.

On 31st December, 1853, out of 571 colonists present—

419 could read.

102 were beginning to read.

* Twenty of our élèves, on leaving the colony, have taken office under the National Education. With us they have learned, not only to instruct the minds of men, but, what is more difficult, to inspire them with the love of goodness.

41 were beginning to spell.
36 were altogether ignorant.
209 could read and write.
118 were writing large hand.
19 were writing on slates.

Almost all our liberated colonists, with very few exceptions, have left the house able to read, write and cipher.

Vocal music on Wilhelm's system is taught to all, and we have decided on giving an opportunity of learning instrumental music and plain chant, to those whose dispositions and good conduct justify us in granting this privilege by way of recompense.

Some notions of linear design are communicated to those boys who are learning the trades of cabinet makers, coach makers, or painters.

If the intellectual faculties of our children leave much to be desired, their physical conformation is also very far from attaining the ordinary developement. There are but few visitors who are not surprised at their small size, when questioning us as to their ages. The boys, when first coming to us, are almost always of a sickly constitution, and it is among these new comers that illness prevails with greater intensity, which, of course, adds considerably to our hospital days. On the whole, however, it would be unreasonable to complain of the sanitary condition of our colonists; for, though we have increased in number, mortality has not been so prevalent as when we had a less numerous population. Out of 584 children, our present population, we count only three deaths within a year, that is, 1 out of 160. The mortality of the city of Tours has been three per cent during the same period.

Two physicians have charge of our establishment: these are MM. the Doctors Anglada and Allain-Dupré, physicians in chief to the hospital at Tours: it would be impossible to exhibit greater or more enlightened zeal.

It is gathered from the interesting report of these gentlemen, which we add to the exculpatory pieces in your archives, that if field-labors work miracles, so to say, on scrofulous children, it must yet be acknowledged that this kind of occupation engenders certain maladies, to which tradesmen employed at sedentary tasks are much less subject.

Our boys, whom we feel obliged to make work even in the severest weather, in order that they may be able at a future day to endure that life of labor to which they are destined, as possessing no other fortune than their arms, have to suffer frequently from atmospheric changes.

God forbid that this secondary consideration should induce us to contest the benefits we obtain by the aid of agriculture, as well in a moral as a physical sense. The products obtained from it this year are most satisfactory, and do the greatest honor to M. Minangoin, who has been so well seconded by the agents placed under his orders. However, we feel that we should not enter into any further explanation on this head. M. the Count de Gasparin, our worthy President, who has, from the beginning, assumed the chief management of

our agriculture, has consented on this, as on former years, to communicate to you the result of the observations which he has made on the spot, during those portions of his time which he has set apart for us.

This labored report, in stating the ever increasing progress of our husbandry, may be considered a document of the very highest importance to agriculturists : it testifies the interest which M. the Count of Gasparin never ceases to take in Mettray. There are names which serve as a eulogy to the institutions with which they are connected ; and this explains the degree of confidence which Mettray has acquired.

On the other hand, your Committee of Finance, whose zealous labor must be considered unceasing, for we are ever making appeals to its lights, regulates with the strictest economy the expenses which it considers just to authorise. Notwithstanding the prudence which presides over all its decisions, it has not hesitated to consent to the acquisition of a large extent of land which surrounds the colony. We are often reproached for having established ourselves on ground which does not belong to us, and for having converted, to the advantage of strangers, the improvements effected by the skilful culture of our fields,—improvements by which we might have profited ourselves.

But it was first of all necessary to erect buildings indispensable to lodge our numerous population, and to make such arrangements in the different services as were calculated to endure.

Mettray now recommends itself more than ever to the beneficence of our fellow-citizens, for, day after day, this institution continues to offer increased guarantees. Recognised by the Council of State as an establishment of public utility, there is every assurance that all instances of liberality shown in its regard will have the good of the country for their destination. The legacies bequeathed in its favor, a summary of which will be found at the bottom of the list of founders, proves the confidence which the institution inspires.* Unhappily these legacies are inadequate to meet the obligations which we have to discharge ; but let us repose our trust in that Providence which has never ceased to bless our great work.†

Gentlemen, every year sees the number of agricultural colonies increase in France. It is an additional proof that when a question of general interest responds to the more urgent needs of our epoch public opinion may perhaps discuss it at its debut ; may even contest its utility ; but, when it passes from the domain of ideas into that of

* Sixty-eight Councillors-General (of departments) are already enrolled as founders of Mettray : everything makes us hope that we shall soon boast of the consent of the eighty-six departments, in other words, of France in its full extent.

† Mme. Lestrade has devoted a sum of 4,000 fr. to the erection of a building on the front of which will be read, *The House of M. Lestrade, Erected by his Widow*. This lady feels that the best way of honoring the memory of him whose loss she deplors, is to co-operate after his death with his generous intentions.

facts, and when it furnishes all that could be expected from it, we then see it reproduced in all directions, and exciting the most lively sympathies.

There are systems that never realize anything, because they imagine the impossible, Mettray has defined its limit, at the proper point between Utopia and real progress; this is the reason why Mettray has met with imitators.

Let us hope, Gentlemen, that it shall meet with supporters: never had we more need of their assistance.

At the moment of the rise in the price of provisions, instead of seeking to diminish the number of your children, you have resolved to augment it: it is not when misery reigns everywhere that institutions of the nature of yours should close their gates. In so acting you have acquired new claims to the benevolence of government, and the country will make a return for the confidence you have reposed in it: I should rather say it will repay those succours which you formerly lent it. We demand, in reward for the results accomplished, those donations often granted to simple promises, to distant expectations.

Mettray has acquired an immense development: your patronage will extend from day to day over an increasing family. May the contributions of our benefactors increase in proportion to our sacrifices, to the obligations you have incurred!

We make our appeal to truly Christian souls: we shall, doubtless, be heard.

They who Give to the Poor Lend to the Lord.

DEMETZ,

Honorary Councillor of the Imperial Court of Paris,
Member of the General Council of Seine and Oise."

It is hardly necessary that we should observe upon this paper; it is clear, convincing, and honest; what it states is fact, and its figures are those which can be proved by the anxiously kept records of the Colony; we shall, however, return to it.

None of our readers need be informed that juvenile crime adds annually a vast expense to the cost of our prisons, and adds equally to the expenses of prosecution. These points we have already, at considerable length, stated in a former paper, and have compared that cost with the cost of Reformatory Schools.*

The question to be discussed now is, not the cost of the principle, but its efficacy. The efficacy, in our mind, is as

* See IRISH QUARTERLY REVIEW, VOL. IV. No 13. pp. 45 to 68. Art. "Our Juvenile Criminals:—The School-master or the Gaolèr."

patent as the necessity. There is not a Judge, not a Recorder, not a Prison Inspector, not a Gaol Chaplain, not a Prison Governor, not a Newspaper Editor, not a County or City Magistrate of any understanding, who does not proclaim the necessity for these Schools, and entreat the Legislature to support them.

In the nineteenth *Report* of Inspectors of Prisons for Scotland, that for the year 1853, published in 1854, Mr. Kincaide expresses satisfaction that the public are beginning to see the necessity for Reformatory Institutions, and recommends that Reformatory and Agricultural Schools should be established. In the same *Report*, Mr. Smith, the Governor of Edinburgh Prison, states that the number of juveniles committed to his charge in 1852 was only 56, whilst, in 1853, the number was 117. With this fact in mind he added :—

“ The Ragged Schools already in operation have done much good. They have doubtless been the means of saving hundreds of poor children from ruin, but they are not adequate to the work to be done, and do not keep pace with the causes which render them necessary : multitudes of wretched children are yet uncared for, and are growing up in ignorance, misery, and vice. Ragged Industrial Schools must be planted in every destitute locality, *and the attendance at them of every miserable and neglected child secured by law. Nothing less will meet the evil.* The remedy is at once humane, cheap, and safe : let us hope that, for the honor and best interests of the country, it may soon be applied to the evil in all its extent.”*

Ireland is not exempt from the curse of Juvenile Delinquency, but the offenders are of that light order, those who form the class, in M. de Persigny's *Report* charged with “ *Simple délits*” and “ *faits peu graves*,” and who are those making the chief of the “ *population croissant*” with which he terrifies himself, and may possibly stultify the French Ministry. By a table, Number Twelve, in the Report of the Inspectors General of Prisons in Ireland, in 1853, we find the classification of offences, with the numbers of offenders, not exceeding sixteen years of age, given as follows ; and, combined with information contained in the *Report* on National Prison, and National Workhouse Schools, which we shall hereafter insert, the document is of great importance :—

* See the “ *Report*” p. 28.

REFORMATORY SCHOOLS

Offences Classified.	10 years and under.		16 years and above 10.		Total Males.	Total Females
	M.	F.	M.	F.		
Felons convicted, - - -	9	2	582	181	591	183
Misdemeanants convicted, - -	17	12	804	379	821	391
Felons committed for trial at assizes and quarter sessions, -	5	3	491	207	496	210
Misdemeanants committed for trial at assizes and quarter sessions, - - -	1	1	305	90	306	91
Summary convictions, - - -	161	41	2,826	621	2,987	662
Vagrants, - - -	757	532	2,700	1,250	3,457	1,782
Workhouse offenders, - - -	56	14	866	75	922	89
Offenders on leaving workhouse, -	7	—	292	51	299	51
Twice imprisoned, - - -	51	46	622	259	673	305
Three times imprisoned, - - -	28	28	294	116	322	144
Four times imprisoned, - - -	4	16	175	81	179	97
Five times imprisoned and upwards, - - -	4	10	289	139	293	149
Total, - - -	1,000	705	10,246	3,449	11,346	4,254
Gross Total of Males and Females, - - -	—	—	—	—	15,600 *	

The next table shows the sentences of the total number of juveniles, whose ages did not exceed sixteen years, committed during the year, and we beg attention to it, and the last table, as the deductions to be drawn from them are of a very important character, in support of the views held by the friends of the Reformatory movement:—

SENTENCES.	10 Years and under.		16 Years and above 10.		Total.
	M.	F.	M.	F.	
Death, - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
For Life, - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Above Fifteen Years, - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Fifteen Years and above Ten, -	—	—	8	—	—
Ten and above Seven, - - - -	—	—	28	2	—
Seven Years, - - - - -	—	—	61	7	—
Two Years and upwards - - - -	—	—	14	—	—
Eighteen Months, - - - - -	—	—	16	1	—
Twelve Months, - - - - -	—	1	118	8	—
Total, - - - - -	—	1	245	18	264
Nine Months, - - - - -	—	—	60	17	—
Six Months, - - - - -	—	—	237	79	—
Three Months, - - - - -	10	2	524	171	—
Two Months, - - - - -	18	2	585	134	—
One Month, - - - - -	288	149	2,126	480	—
Fourteen Days, - - - - -	357	294	2,136	1,037	—
Seven Days, - - - - -	239	125	1,130	396	—
Forty-eight Hours, - - - - -	46	43	262	165	—
Twenty-four Hours, - - - - -	16	12	194	54	—
Unlimited, - - - - -	57	28	322	132	—
Other periods, - - - - -	1	—	35	11	—
Total, - - - - -	1,032	655	7,611	2,676	11,974
Gross Total. - - - - -	1,032	656	7,856	2,694	12,238†

* See Report p. 15.

† See "Report" p. 16.

These offences are precisely of that class, the age is precisely the age most suited for the Reformatory Schools. The absence of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY is not so evident in this country as in England, but the necessity for the Reformatory School is fully as plain and unquestionable, if we would secure Reformation and prevent recommittal. This fact is proved by the succeeding table, which shows that of the 12,238 juveniles sentenced, as shown in the last table, during the year 1853, about 5,225 were without due parental care, nearly 2,000 being orphans; but, as the Inspectors-General remark,—“when the nature of the offence is considered, we have reason to hope that watchful and constant supervision over those who, at so tender an age, are *now* exposed to the unchecked promptings of ignorance and want, would largely counteract this large and growing difficulty; for it appears that 264 only of those sentenced have incurred the *higher penalties*; while under the terms of imprisonment ranging from seven days to one month, inclusive, 8,757, being considerably more than three-fourths of the whole, have been punished in our gaols, UNPROVIDED, AS THEY ARE, WITH MEANS OF COERCION, EDUCATION, AND REFORMATION, APPLICABLE TO THE PECULIAR CONDITION OF SUCH JUVENILES *

* See “Report,” pp. 15, 16. If, however, by this passage, which *we* have placed in small capitals, it is meant that the Government should take the whole management of the Schools into its own care, we must object, emphatically, to the proposal, as one calculated to ruin the whole system. We shall hereafter show what the voluntary system of Reformation, unaided by Governmental support has accomplished, but we now introduce a passage from the letter of Mr. Frederick Hill, addressed to the Secretary of the Birmingham Conference of 1853, as we believe it be a most admirable statement of the points for which the friends of the movement should labor. Mr. Hill writes:—

“I earnestly hope that each of the chief plans now before the country for the reformation and proper training of children, who have either actually fallen into crime, or are in circumstances likely to lead them into it, will be put to the test of experience before any plan is chosen for general adoption; and that we shall see in operation at the same time, and in direct comparison with each other—1st, Juvenile Reformatory Schools, under the direction of persons voluntarily associated for the purpose, and who receive State support in the form of payment for each inmate sent to them by official authority; and 2ndly, Government Juvenile Prisons like that at Parkhurst, with Industrial Schools in connection with Workhouses; some of these prisons and schools under official management only, and some under official management aided by the voluntary exertions of persons able and willing to afford assistance; such assistance as I used to witness with great pleasure in several of the prisons formerly under my superintendence.

This is important evidence proceeding from a Government Officer, and proves that if the Legislature is apathetic, the apathy cannot arise from ignorance of facts, and wants, and of feelings. The following table shows the condition of the juveniles as to parentage :—

—	10 Years and under.		16 Years and above 10.		Total.
	M.	F.	M.	F.	
Without Parents, - - - -	89	32	1,455	333	1,909
Abandoned by Parents, - - -	37	14	324	86	461
Absconded from Parents, - - -	5	1	316	103	425
Without Father, - - - -	107	67	808	292	1,274
Without Mother, - - - -	38	27	576	152	793
Step-children, - - - -	33	22	131	64	250
Illegitimate, - - - -	15	5	72	21	113
Total, - - - -	—	—	—	—	5,125*

That the reader may understand the position of Dublin with regard to juvenile criminality, we give the following table, extracted from the returns of the Dublin Metropolitan Police, for the year 1853. The table shows the numbers of those under 15 years of age, and the sexes, committed, summarily convicted, or discharged by the Magistrates of the city for the five years ending 1853.

The success of several of the Reformatory Schools in America under an arrangement similar to what I have mentioned, and the success of the Juvenile Prison at Mettray, of the farm at Reigate, belonging to the Philanthropic Society, (so far at least as there has been time to judge,) and the great success of the Asylum for Boys, (chiefly delinquents,) that existed at Hackney Wick until the death of Captain Brenton, its excellent founder, afford strong evidence in favour of the voluntary principle of action ; while the superiority of Parkhurst over the juvenile department of most other prisons, and the good effects of the Industrial Workhouse School, near Bridgnorth, and of several other similar schools, speak very favourably for certain principles of official direction. Perhaps it may appear that a combination of the two plans is better than either, or, at any rate, that if the voluntary principle is to be chiefly acted on, Government inspection should be superadded, as indeed is proposed by most of the friends of the voluntary principle."—See "Report" of the Conference of 1853, p. 19.

* See "Report" p. 16.

YEARS	Committed for Trial.				Summarily Convicted.				Discharged by Magistrates.				TOTAL.		Gross Total Males and Females.
	Under 10 Years of Age.		10 Years and under 15		Under 10 Years of Age.		10 Years and under 15.		Under 10 Years of Age.		10 Years and under 15.				
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
1849,	—	1	55	13	371	438	1,745	549	92	78	722	163	2,985	1,242	4,227
1850,	—	—	48	10	640	588	2,356	727	157	23	749	199	3,950	1,547	5,497
1851,	—	—	53	11	743	682	2,891	1,133	210	138	724	225	4,621	2,189	6,810
1852,	—	—	35	9	724	955	1,957	1,302	155	102	729	233	3,600	2,601	6,201
1853,	2	2	56	18	479	466	1,865	746	103	67	646	185	3,151	1,484	4,635
Total	2	3	247	61	2,957	3,129	10,814	4,457	717	408	3,570	1,005	18,307	9,063	27,370

In the Report from the County Antrim Gaol, one of the best managed in Ireland, and in which the Separate System is in part carried out, we find the following observations made by Mr. Corry Connellan, who writes—"the Legislature having lately directed particular attention to the condition of juvenile criminals, it is to be hoped that the Report of the Select Committee will be followed up by special enactments, as the schedule which records their ages and punishments shows forcibly the necessity of public interposition." The schedule here referred to is the following; it gives the number in custody on the 21st of September, 1853 :—

Classification.	10 Years and under.		16 Years and above 10.		20 Years and above 16.		Upwards of 20.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
10 years and above 7,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
7 years, - - -	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1
2 years, - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
12 months, - - -	—	—	1	—	9	—	3	5
9 months, - - -	—	—	—	1	6	4	9	2
6 months, - - -	—	—	9	1	17	3	37	9
3 months, - - -	—	—	12	5	5	1	7	2
2 months, - - -	—	—	7	3	7	1	15	5
1 month, - - -	1	—	3	—	7	1	12	4
14 days, - - -	—	—	—	—	2	1	7	7
7 days, - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	6
48 hours, - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
24 hours, - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
For trial, - - -	—	—	6	1	6	2	9	19
Unlimited, - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	17	5
Total,	1	—	38	11	60	14	123	66

Of these Irish evidences it is unnecessary we should now write further, but we shall again refer to them.

English voluntaryism has not been idle. In the case of these Schools, as in all others, the national character, in its iron unflinching, duty-seeking spirit, has achieved a little, which, with our institutions, is greater than the much of countries in which the police is more powerful than the people. Miss Carpenter, in her own wise, thoughtful, zealous way, tells us of the difficulties which must be encountered in securing the confidence of the young criminals ; yet she, and many others have succeeded in reforming these untaught, young "City Arabs," and "Home Heathens," even though they possessed no legal mode of compelling attendance at the Schools—loving, Christian devotion, being the only means employed, and these, when employed as Miss Carpenter teaches us, are more powerful restraints than the thickest walls, and most closely sentineled prison in the universe.

In Miss Carpenter's experiences there are no beautiful touches of bad boys becoming suddenly good—she has known, God bless her for it, but dirty little children, with nothing whatever of the cherub about them—they had been "dragged up" not reared ; her experiences are against that sentiment of Chamisso's, very popular with some people, which tells us, "Das Noth lehrt beten"—want teaches prayer—not a bit of it ; it teaches nothing but roguery, cursing, and vice, to the class of whom we write, and for whose salvation, in soul and body, the Legislature must, as far as men can, make provision.

Miss Carpenter is not a *Lady Bountiful*, all physic, philanthropy, blankets, and moral pictorial pocket handkerchiefs. There was work to be done, she knew, in Bristol and its neighbourhood, and with the assistance of a friend, Mr. Russell Scott, she established a Preventive and Reformatory School for boys and girls at Kingswood, near Bristol, in the month of September, 1852. In January 1854, the numbers in the School amounted to twenty-nine. The boys were taught tailoring and shoe-making, and were trained in gardening : the girls were engaged in washing, mangling, and general household work, for the benefit of the establishment. The children could not, after a year's residence, so great was their improvement, be readily recognized. They are orderly ; have lost all habits of pilfering, strongest at first in the girls, who can now be employed in household offices, involving temptations which

they could not at first resist; and the boys can be sent on errands to the village; none show a disposition to pass the boundaries without permission.

A School was established in Birmingham, in 1852, by Mr. Joseph Sturge, who engaged, as master, Mr. Ellis, well known as the reformer of many youths in London: through the exertions of Mr Adderley, M.P., this Institution is now flourishing under the care of Mr. Ellis, at Saltley, two miles from Birmingham. There are about twenty-seven boys in the School—which is capable of containing thirty; five acres of land, now being brought under cultivation, are attached to the establishment; the boys are also taught shoe-making. Mr Ellis, knowing his business perfectly, adopts the plan found by M. Wichern to work so well at the Rauhe Haus—being one of the pupils in all respects—using the same food, working at the same work, sleeping in the same room; and he endeavours, upon the plan of Mettray, to make the system one of self government. Another mode adopted by Mr. Ellis, is half founded upon that of M. Demetz, and half upon that pursued, for the ordinary school boy, by the late Dr. Arnold, at Rugby—"The boy, on being taken from the streets or prison, is not forced at once to outward conformity with any rigid discipline," but is allowed "perfect liberty of action." From the number of *The Birmingham Journal* for Saturday, July 15, 1854, we take the following account of this excellent institution—The Saltley Reformatory School:—

"The first anniversary of the opening of this School was celebrated on Thursday last, by the assembling of a few of its friends to witness an examination of the boys. Previous to this taking place, a meeting of the General Committee was held, at which the Committee of Visitors presented a report as to the progress which the institution has made since the annual meeting in January last. From this document it appeared that Mr. Collins, one of the pupil teachers at the Diocesan Training College, had undertaken the duties of schoolmaster to the inmates, at the rate of £10 per annum, devoting two hours on each week evening for that purpose, and the Committee were satisfied with his attention and the progress made by the boys. In constructing a yard for live stock the Committee found it necessary to have a proper boundary fence, and while considering the plans they found that the boys were subject to great injury from molestation by persons of bad character, who were in the habit of coming to the neighbourhood of the institution for purposes of annoyance. The Committee therefore decided upon the erection of a strong wall, to serve the double purpose of protection to the premises and shelter for the stock. Within the yard thus formed pig-styes, coal-shed,

and tool-house have been built, and a play-ground has been formed. The Committee had to acknowledge acceptable gifts of a swing for the play-ground from Lord Lyttelton, and of six valuable pigs from the Mayor of Birmingham. The Committee had completed the erection of the addition to the main building for workshops, and dormitory over, referred to in the last report. As an encouragement to the boys, a quantity of land had been appropriated to each of them for garden ground, with the intention of their cultivating produce, which may be purchased by the Committee for the use of the house. The Committee have engaged Mr. Chittock, as master tailor, at a salary of £30 per annum, with board and lodging. It was highly desirable that regulations should also be made in reference to the occasions on which boys might be absent from the institution, and the length of such absences, and for determining the periods at which they might receive visits from their friends. No boy should leave the premises without the express sanction of Mr. Ellis, of which he should keep a record for the information of the Committee, and no visitors should enter the premises except under the same regulation. There are now twenty-five boys in the School. Several changes have taken place, of which proper registers are open to the inspection of the Committee. There are six boys who are anxious to go to sea, and situations must be sought for others. The earnest attention of the general Committee was directed to the subject of the disposal of the youths when prepared to leave the institution. In conclusion, the Sub-Committee invited the renewed exertions of the friends of the institution, that its funds may be increased by additional donations and subscriptions to a sufficient extent to secure its efficient working, a large sum having been expended in the erection of the new buildings.

We believe that the Committee approved of the recommendation as to placing a greater restriction on the liberty of the boys than had hitherto been the case; but in announcing this to them Mr. Adderley said that the arrangement was one, the details of which were to be left to the boys themselves, assisted by the advice of Mr. Ellis, the master. He reminded them that the restrictions proposed were only what the sons of all the gentlemen then present had to submit to, and appealed to them for their assistance in carrying out the arrangement; 'for you know,' said Mr. Adderley, 'if any complaint reaches the Secretary of State that this institution is not managed as it ought to be, it may do much to damage similar schools in other parts of the country.'

The examination did not assume a very formal character. A reading lesson upon the geography of Asia led to a variety of interesting questions. Siberia suggested Russia, what its Emperor was about, how it was that the English and French were helping the Turks 'to lick the Rooshians,' &c. Of course, the boys were not quite *au courant* with the positions of the various armies, but their ready answers to the questions showed that even in their out-of-the-way habitation much interest was felt in the subject. The Scriptural interrogatories were answered very satisfactorily, although on a show of hands it appeared that only ten of the twenty-five lads had ever

attended a Sunday School. Several of them evinced a very high degree of intelligence, and the whole examination was a very creditable one, and highly pleasing in its character. Mr. Adderley presented half-a-sovereign to the lad who was considered by Mr. Ellis to have evinced most anxiety to benefit by the instruction afforded in the institution.

The grounds were in excellent cultivation, being covered with most luxuriant crops of wheat, beans, potatoes, and garden stuffs of every description. Here and there was to be seen the mustard-and-cress autograph of the chief benefactor of the institution, Mr. Adderley, M.P.—a graceful tribute on the part of those who, but for his munificence, might have remained the Ishmaelish wanderers of the dusty streets of Birmingham.

Besides Mr. Adderley, there were also present in the course of the proceedings the Hon. and Rev. G. M. Yorke, Major Stewart, Mr. Joseph Sturge, Mr. William Morgan, Alderman Ratcliff, Mr. C. Ratcliff, Councillor Manton, Mr. James Corder, the Rev. Mr. Williams, and Mr. Kenworthy."

In March, 1852, Mr. George Bengough and Mr. T. Barwick Baker, two Magistrates for Gloucestershire, opened a Reformatory School for boys, in a cottage with a few acres of land attached, on Mr. Baker's estate at Hardwicke, near Gloucester, under the title of "The Children's Friend School;" Mr. Bengough, devoting himself to the personal superintendence and training of the friendless and outcast inmates of the School, lived for many months under the same roof with them, and gave many hours daily to their religious and moral instruction. At a comparatively small cost the School has become fairly established. Beginning with three boys, its managers have gradually increased the number of inmates to sixteen, of whom Mr. Baker writes as follows:—"Five of these boys, we believe, we could safely recommend for service; five have much improved; the other six have not been with us long enough to show material improvement, but a great point has been gained from the elder boys having acquired a readiness to assist instead of opposing us, and a better tone of feeling which they impart to the new comers." The example set by the promoters of the Hardwicke School shows how easily and simply Reformatory agency can be brought to bear upon its objects, and how effective and successful that agency will prove when employing, as its instruments, religious influence and industrial occupation. Mr. Baker states:—"We have now a cottage for our bailiff, two rooms for our schoolmaster, and school-room and bed-room for twenty boys. We have a carpenter's shop, pigsties for sixteen pigs, stalls for three cows, and we are com-

mencing some more pigsties and a barn. The whole cost of the buildings has been about £250. For the first year we could only undertake the cultivation of one acre ; last winter we ventured upon six acres. Our land—stiff blue clay—was hard for small light boys to dig ; but our six acres were well worked, and our crops testify to the effects of spade husbandry. We have now taken ten acres in hand. We hope to increase considerably next year.”

Mr. Sturge has founded a separate School on his estate at Stoke Prior, in Worcestershire ; this may be regarded as an offshoot from Mr. Ellis’s establishment, some of the boys trained in the Ryland Road being taken from thence to be the nucleus of it. Mr. Sturge’s School is of a wholly agricultural character.

The exertions of Captain W. O’Brien, and other gentlemen, have lately founded a Reformatory School at Newcastle-on-Tyne. The School was established to meet the increasing amount of juvenile crime in Newcastle and the neighbouring towns, of which the Committee of the Institution found themselves compelled by their inquiries to write in the following terms :—“ During the last thirteen years, juvenile crime in Newcastle has not only deepened in intensity, but has doubled in amount. The existing generation of young thieves are in the degree of one-half more systematically criminal than the preceding one. The process of demoralisation is going on more rapidly every succeeding year.” The School was opened in October, 1853. There are now twelve boys in it. This number will be gradually enlarged to forty. The occupations of the boys are at present chiefly of an in-door character—carpentry, sack-making, clog-making, &c. A piece of land has, however, been secured adjoining the house, and it is intended to make agriculture and gardening the principal employment of the inmates. The behaviour of the boys gives a very favourable promise of success. As at Kingswood, Hardwicke, and Red Hill, difficulties had to be overcome at first, especially as regards the retaining the boys in the School ; but these have gradually lessened. The Committee, however, express a strong opinion that some legal power of detention is absolutely required, to protect the boys against their own hasty impulses, and to allow the Reformatory action of the School a fair trial. In this view Miss Carpenter, and all who are practically acquainted with the subject, concur.

Among the Reformatory efforts which, though small, have been remarkable for their success, the Ipswich Dormitory deserves to be particularised. It was opened as a Refuge for Juvenile Offenders of both sexes, nearly three years ago. It is carried on in two small cottages, situated about a mile from Ipswich, with an acre of land attached to them. Another acre, at a little distance, is also cultivated by the inmates. The School is managed by the master, Mr. Newman, and his wife. Carpentry and shoe-making are taught, in addition to agricultural labor. The principle that the boys should govern themselves is acted on to a very considerable extent, a weekly meeting being held, in which the rules of the little establishment are considered, and all infractions of them inquired into. The feeling subsisting between the children and Mr. Newman and his wife is of thoroughly parental character. His title among them is "Father," and her's "Mother." On two evenings in the week the boys go with Mr. Newman to the Ragged and Industrial School in Ipswich, to act as monitors. On Sunday evening many poor children from the immediate neighbourhood of the Dormitory assemble for instruction, and are taught by the inmates. Mr. Power, the Recorder of Ipswich, by whose zeal and interest in its progress the School has been mainly carried on, states that the present number of inmates might be doubled without increasing the cost of management.

A Reformatory School has lately been established in Norfolk by the exertions of two Magistrates, Mr. Wright and Mr. Kett, which promises equally satisfactory results.

The Durham County Refuge was able to report at the end of 1853, that in five years its funds had assisted 804 prisoners, of all ages and both sexes, to employment, of whom only fifty-seven are known to have turned out badly, and but twenty-six have been recommitted to the Durham Gaol. The objects of this most useful Reformatory Charity are assisted, the females mostly to service, the males (especially the juvenile portion of them) to sea. The young women are in the first instance boarded and cared for in the family of one of the gaol schoolmasters, and thence recommended to a place. The young men and boys wishing to go to sea, have a note given them by the Chaplain, the Rev. G. H. Hamilton, addressed to a shipping agent in a town eleven miles distant. If they prove their sincerity by walking that distance

and applying for employment to the agent, they are received into the family of the latter, boarded, lodged, and supplied with the necessary clothing, and introduced to a captain or master mariner willing to employ them. There is one point in the practice of the Magistrates of Durham which is peculiarly worthy of mention : on the trial and conviction of any gang of offenders, care is taken to so adjust their sentences that each member of the gang is discharged on a different day, and the chances of his being separated from his criminal associates materially increased. Very young offenders are recommended to a Reformatory School, where they can be cared for and protected till an opportunity for employment offers. It may be added that the system pursued with boys in the Durham County Prison presents a very favorable example of what can be done to make the imprisonment and punishment of juvenile offenders more reformatory. Mr. Hamilton (the Chaplain,) states :—"The Boys' House of Correction attached to the Durham County Prison is very peculiar. It is separated from the men's department, so that a boy sent to this prison never sees a male adult prisoner, nor does he know anything of the men's prison. His instinctive dread of the gaol is not broken down. In the Boys' House of Correction two hours are allowed on week days, and one on Sundays, for School. The boys work for six hours a day in a field adjoining the prison, under the superintendence of a Warder, who is a gardener. The rest of the time is passed in separation, each boy having a distinct cell." This is very much the system pursued at the Prison of Fontevault, in France.

Major Mair, and the gentlemen deputed with him to represent the Edinburgh United Industrial Schools, made the following statement at the Conference held in Birmingham in December 1853. "About seven years ago the feeling became painfully general in Scotland that some decisive steps must be taken to avert the evils which destitution, and its unfailing attendant, youthful vagrancy, were creating. The result was the formation of what are called 'Ragged Schools,' of which this is one, though called by a different name, 'The United Industrial School.' There is in this establishment a peculiarity in one essential point. The children enjoy perfect religious toleration, and it is to this principle the managers believe they chiefly owe their success—a confidence being established among the various sects

which prevents the fear of the School being made the cover for underhand proselytism. Presbyterian, Episcopalian, and Roman Catholic, are free to come to the School; their religious feelings are respected; they are educated in the more general branches of secular knowledge, in handicrafts of almost every description, so as to make them useful members of society in the colonies or at home. There are Protestant and Roman Catholic teachers in the School, and many feared that disputes would arise between those of different faiths. Such, however, has not been the case: harmony has prevailed amongst them as well as the children. During the six years that the School has been established only one instance has been known to occur of the children taunting each other on account of their faith. One hour daily is appointed for religious instruction; for that one hour the Roman Catholic and Protestant children separate, and receive their religious instruction in separate class rooms. All other occupations are pursued together." During the first year, it is added, the costs of the industrial training pressed very heavily on the funds, but the working expenses have decreased, and the skilled labor of the children has become remunerative; so that the Committee expect to report this year that £400 worth of work has been done at a cost of only £14 to the Institution.

The House of Occupation attached to Bridewell Hospital, London, shows a total, of 223 inmates, (boys and girls). 67 boys were discharged during the year 1853. Of these, 23 entered the navy or merchant service. 28 others were assisted to employment in England. 54 girls also left the Schools, 34 being provided with situations, 13 being placed with their friends. The employments in this establishment are, for the boys, tailoring, shoe-making, rope-making, and various incidental trades. For the girls, washing and needlework.

The Philanthropic Society received into their Farm School at Red Hill, Reigate, 165 youths and boys during the year 1853, making a total of 566 admissions since April, 1849. The number discharged in the year was 150, of whom 87 emigrated, 2 went to sea, 11 were apprenticed or placed in service, and 30 were provided with employment by the aid of their relatives, &c. The whole number discharged from April, 1849, to December, 1853, was 400, of whom above 220 emigrated. There were 166 boys in the Farm School on the

31st December, employed mainly in agriculture and gardening, but partly also in carpentering, smiths' work, brick-making, bricklaying, tailoring, shoe-making, &c. The institution is carried on upon the principle of family division, the boys being associated in separate households of about 50 each, as nearly as possible on an equality as to age. The discipline is at once strict and kind, every rule being steadily enforced, and all misconduct repressed with a proportionate and appropriate penalty; but the masters aim sedulously at gaining the confidence and liking of the boys, and every effort is made to prevent rather than to punish faults. The main-springs of the order and regulation of the School are religious influence and out-door occupation. The great object which is aimed at, and is realised to a remarkable degree, is the training the boys to habits of independent action, the enlisting their own wills and efforts in the business of their Reformation. As in other Schools, where walls and mere physical restraints have been discarded, many cases of desertion and transgression of the bounds of the farm occurred for the first year or two after the School was opened; but these have become more and more rare; serious faults seldom occur; and the spirit of industry and right conduct has gained more and more ascendancy. When it is considered that for the last two years the numbers in the School have averaged 140, and that at least half the lads have been of the age of fifteen years and upwards, the good order and discipline of the School, as testified to by the inhabitants of the neighbourhood at two Public Meetings lately held at Reigate, on the subject of Juvenile Delinquency, must be considered as affording a remarkable and most encouraging proof of the efficacy of Reformatory agency. The Society's Farm extends over 150 acres (freehold,) besides which they rent a farm adjoining, of 80 acres in extent. Their stock comprises about thirty cows, sixty pigs, five horses, and eighty sheep.

For the facts of this account of the English Reformatory Schools we are indebted to the Secretaries of the Birmingham Conference of 1853, and they but prove that the Voluntary School system requires only the stability which legislative support can give it to become, in all cases, as useful, and confessedly successful as now, even though unaided and unrecognized, it is admitted, in particular instances, to be. The evidences of the usefulness of these Institutions has been

again and again acknowledged. The great truths and teachings of the whole question were displayed by Mr. Hill, by Miss Carpenter, and by Mr Thomson of Banchory, before the Committee on Criminal, and Destitute Juveniles, in 1852. The *Report* of this Committee is the most important, perhaps, which has been issued in this generation; the *Report* and evidence have coerced the Government and the country into the full knowledge of the fact, that as Christians we should support the School because it is Reformatory, in preference to the Gaol which is corrupting; as rate payers we should support the School, because, being Reformatory, it saves us from the cost of recommittal, of repeated prosecution, and finally, of penal convictions—all which are insured, with a terrible certainty, by our system which permits or commands the Judges and Magistrates to send juvenile criminals or destitute children to prison. But it may be objected, how can this great system be supported? How can we protect ourselves from the pressure of the growing, increasing population, like that which has fallen upon the industrious of France, rendering the Reformatory Schools but the Colleges of the Poor? We reply here, as we have already replied, that all these evils are to be overcome, or, at all events, brought under reasonable and satisfactory control, by the law enacting PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY. We are not contending that poor parents should rear up their children as if they were the offspring of a higher class in the community—God knows the children of the poor are not reared, they are, as Charles Lamb said, “dragged up;” and if, from the foul and reeking slum of the city lane some poor human soul should be snatched and placed before the Magistrate to appal him by ignorance and squalor, we would not visit the crimes of that child upon the child, but upon the parents—and sad as it may be to tell, yet such is the truth—hundreds of children are yearly brought before the Magistrates and Judges who are in this wretched condition, because their parents, for their own vicious ends, teach, encourage, and desire that their children should continue in these sinful or criminal courses.

We have stated that children, both whose parents are living, are frequently arrested by the Police, and we have recorded this fact as it proves that natural affection is often unknown amongst this class; whilst every evil passion and habit is fostered for the advantage of a parent, vicious, and base,

yet fully able, if compelled by law, to support those children. That there are parents wicked enough to trade upon the crime of their children, nay, to compel them to steal, or starve, is well, and fully proved—as, likewise, that these parents, under the recent state of our law could escape without punishment, and whilst fully able to support their children, these children, when in prison, became a burthen to the country. Miss Carpenter, when examined before the Committee on Criminal and Destitute Juveniles, in 1852, expressed her opinion, that although very few parents of criminal juveniles were of character sufficiently trusted to be able to furnish satisfactory recognizances for the good conduct of their offspring, yet she stated the parents would very frequently be able, if compelled, to pay towards the maintenance of their children. “Among the cases that I have known, there have been very few, where it has been absolute poverty which has been the cause of crime. I received a paper from the Rev. Mr. Clay, of Preston Gaol, last summer, giving me the particulars of all the juvenile criminals in the gaol, in the month of August, and I was perfectly startled to find that in all cases but one, the family was in the receipt of two or three, or even more pounds a week, in wages.” *

Mr. G. A. A’Beckett, the Magistrate of the Southwark Police Court, was of opinion that parents should be held liable for the support of their children, who might be sent to prison—the more so, because in “many cases the delinquency of children is caused, not simply by the neglect of proper training, but by the actual instigation of the parents themselves.” Mr. A’Beckett also stated, that a strong disposition prevails on the part of parents to get rid of their vicious children by having them placed in asylums or prisons—but when asked if they will pay for the maintenance of the child, they generally say they cannot afford to do so, although, from enquiry, it has been found, that they were fully competent, if compelled by law. He referred to a case in which a woman, having a son not twelve years old, had married a second time. This boy was brought before Mr. A’Beckett, charged by his own sister, his mother, and his father-in-law, with stealing some money, placed by them in an open desk in an open room, and

* See Miss Carpenter’s evidence before the Committee on Criminal and Destitute Juveniles, Q. 978.

within the boy's reach, although they knew he had been a thief during the four preceding years. The three elder members of the family were most anxious that the boy should be sent to trial for stealing the money, and were extremely annoyed, when Mr. A'Beckett, deeming the evidence insufficient, refused to commit him. The father expressed a wish that the boy might be placed in an asylum, but when asked what he could pay for his support there, replied, nothing. Yet Mr. A'Beckett discovered that this man was a glove-maker, with constant employment for himself, his wife and daughter-in-law, who were well dressed; and in the window of their house, the Magistrate saw a notice, "Additional Hands Wanted." The father-in-law refused to admit the boy, on his return from the Police Office, and through Mr. A'Beckett's interposition he was received into the work-house.*

Mr. Recorder Hill, from his great experience in criminal courts, whether as Counsel or as Judge, has had most indisputable means of forming opinions most worthy of the deepest and closest attention. He stated to the Committee, that he would endeavour to make the parent accountable for the support of the child whilst in prison; and when asked if he considered that the parent should be compelled to support his children in the School when two, or more, had become criminal, he replied that he would so compel him; because, in all probability, the greater the number of children becoming vicious, the greater would be the neglect or misconduct of the parents; and if the matter were left to the discretion of the Magistrate he would not, of course, direct the parent to perform impossibilities, and yet the parent could be made to feel that if he forgot the duties of his state, society should not be burthened by the maintenance of those whom he is bound to guide, and teach, and foster. So strongly, indeed, is Mr. Hill impressed with the results to be realized by a law of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, that when asked if he would expect a parent to pay £24 a year for three children in a Reformatory School, he made this emphatic declaration—"I know an instance at Bristol of a man who is earning most excellent wages as a skilled workman, a painter, by which he would be able to bear that expence, if you could bring a sufficient compulsion of law upon him to do it; but I

* See Mr. A'Beckett's evidence before the Committee, Q.Q. 2078, 2080, 2081.

will candidly confess that *that* would be the difficulty of the case; still I think it is so important to force from the parent all that you can obtain for the purpose of making him contribute to the subsistence of his child, that I, for my own part, would put a machinery in operation to effect this object, although it should absorb all the receipts. *I mean to say that I would incur as much expense to get 2s. a week from a parent who had neglected his child, as would cost 2s. on the enforcement.*" *

By the Act passed last Session, which, although "fathered" by Lord Palmerston and Mr. Fitzroy, owes its introduction, and more than its introduction, to Mr. Adderley, parents are now compelled to contribute to the support of their criminal offspring, and thus one step is taken towards checking the evil of which Mr. Hill complained, when he stated to the Committee that the law, as it was in 1852, operated, in many cases, to enable a parent, when his child could not be made to contribute to the support of the family, to relieve himself from the maintenance of the child, by permitting, or inciting it to crime.†

The evidence of Mr. John Ball, now Member of Parliament, but who was, when examined, a Poor Law Commissioner for Ireland, was completely in support of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY. He considered that full power should be given to the Magistrates to compel the parent, by civil process, to support his child in prison, or in the School—and he was desirous that the sum necessary for this purpose should be recoverable by as summary a mode as that now employed in cases of desertion. Mr. Ball was, he stated, induced to advance these opinions in support of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, and Reformatories, from his knowledge of the good effects of work-house schools, where the number of children was not so great as to prevent the master from devoting a portion of his time to each of his pupils. These, it is true, were but unfair examples of what the Reformatory School, properly understood, can accomplish; yet it was stated by Mr. Ball and by Mr. Senior, that of 65 boys sent from the Dangan Workhouse school, 31 had been traced, and of all these a satisfactory account had been obtained, and they were earning good wages. Of 300 who had been discharged from the Ballinrobe Workhouse, the greater number

* See Mr. Hill's evidence before the Committee, Q.Q., 538, 539, 540, 541, 542.

† See his evidence, Q., 543.

were fully employed, and only 30 had returned upon the Union. Of the boys who had been taught trades, 16 tailors, 6 bakers, and 1 shoemaker, readily obtained situations; whilst in the Union of Westport, a Union receiving assistance from the Rate in Aid, during the nine months from September 1851 to June 1852, 60 young women and 20 young men had been taken from the Workhouse and employed as servants. From these, and other facts, Mr. Ball was satisfied that Reformatory Schools were required, and would be found of the very highest advantage in Ireland. To carry out these advantages, he was of opinion that the magistrates should have power to commit criminal or neglected children to prison for more lengthened periods than the law allows, and that the imprisonment should be spent, not in the Gaol where it becomes injurious, but in the Reformatory where it is of the first and most proved advantage.* Mr Ball would also give the magistrates power to commit the child until he had arrived at a certain age, unless his parents could prove their ability and willingness to rear him in honest courses for the future; or until they could give guarantees and securities from third parties for this willingness and ability.

As we shall, however, afterwards find, these are the exceptional cases, as the Workhouse is generally calculated, equally with the gaol, to render the boy, if innocent, depraved, and if vicious, only the more hardened. By the Reformatory School, supported in its working by the enactment of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, can this amendment alone be secured. Without the latter ingredient half the benefit of the system would be jeopardized. As Mr Hill most truly said (when requested, by the Committee of 1852, to state if he considered PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, of first importance)—“I consider it highly advisable, I do not consider it essential, and if some competent authority should say to me, ‘you shall have a Reformatory School, but I will not consent to this principle of charging the parents,’ I would accept the Reformatory School, although I should think the system sadly mutilated for want of that limb.”

To those who are aware of the great principles of the Reformatory Movement it may seem unnecessary to dwell upon this point of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, but it appears, unfortunately, that in these Kingdoms the persons who understand the question are, however influential in position and intellect, very few in

* See Mr. Ball's evidence before the Committee, Q.Q., 3880, 3888, 9, 3897, 3898, 3904, 3906, 3907.

number. If further proof of this fact were necessary, we need only refer to Mr. Adderley's Bill introduced last June by Lord Palmerston and Mr. Fitzroy. The Birmingham Conferences of 1851 and 1853 had shown what the real merit of the principle was; Prize Essays and Judges' charges had given evidence of the estimation in which the principle was held; the *Report* and evidence of the Committee on Criminal and Destitute Juveniles of 1852 had, one might suppose, exhausted all the knowledge obtainable on the subject, yet Mr. Adderley's Bill was grudgingly passed, passed, let it be remembered, merely as an experiment.*

All the experience of the working of Mettray which, six years ago, Mr. Hill had recorded in his charges; all the facts connected with this Institution, which have from time to time been made public, were looked upon but as the chimeras of *Jellabys* in breeches, and the system was decried because it was new. This, however, is but that old form of opposition which has been so frequently tried, and tried with such success in these Kingdoms. The plan is, first to deny the accuracy of the facts upon which arguments are founded, and when these denials fail, then to ridicule the inferences drawn from the established facts. More than thirty years ago, Buxton, and Mrs. Fry, and Gurney, and Bennet were encountered in their efforts in Prison Reform by such opposition as this. They were asked, would they desire to provide Turkey carpets and turtle soup for the criminals. It was laid down broadly, that the most vulnerable part of a thief was his belly; and that during a long period of confinement the best means of softening his sympathies was by a course of watergruel and flour puddings; and because some wise relaxation of the old, iron rule of confinement, which rendered imprisonment a cruel, savage revenge of society upon the prisoner, rather than a firm avenging of the outraged dignity of the Law was proposed, the prison reformers were asked, could satisfactory results be expected after months of jolly companions and veal-cutlets? could amendment be expected of the criminal who lived with fetters upon his feet, and fried pork in his stomach? The industrial employment which was then commenced in Preston Prison was decried, and it was argued, that in prisons intended to awe the multitude, and to be a terror to evil doers, there should be no education but religious education; no weavers' looms or carpenters' benches, but there should be great

* See this Act, as passed, in Appendix III. at the end of this paper; and also a letter from Mr. Adderley, there printed, expressing his opinion of the imperfection of the measure.

solitude; coarse food; a dress of shame; hard, incessant, irksome, eternal labor; a planned, and regulated, and unrelenting exclusion of happiness and comfort. But despite this opposition the prisons were reformed; Reformatory Schools were started and supported; the great principle of Reformatory Education flourished at Stretton-on-Dunsmore and at the Philanthropic, and at length the Government recognised the benefits of the system for adults and juveniles by permitting its introduction under various forms, but always in a Penal phase, at Millbank, at Parkhurst, at Preston and at Reading. Now, however, a recognition is fully made, by the Act passed last Session, (even though passed as an experiment) for England and Wales, whilst to Scotland its provisions have been extended through the exertions of Mr. Dunlop and of the Lord Advocate.

The principle of this Act is, that where Schools have been already established the Secretary of State shall be at liberty, some formal conditions being fulfilled, to permit the School, by his order, to enjoy the benefits of the Act. It is contemplated that when any person under the age of 16 years shall be convicted of any offence before a Justice of the Peace, Judge, or Police Magistrate, it shall be lawful for these or any two Justices of the Peace before whom the offender shall be convicted, to direct him to be sent, at the expiration of his sentence, to any Reformatory School, to be there detained for a period stated in the Act. A very important provision is, that the Commissioners of the Treasury shall have power, upon the representation of one of the Principal Secretaries of State, to pay for the support of such child the entire sum necessary, or such portion as its parents shall not be in a position to contribute. The Act also provides that parents shall be bound to support their children in these Schools, and in the term parents, step-parents are included, and the provisions of the English Poor Law Acts are specified as pointing out the means by which these payments may be recovered. Children absconding from the School are to be sent to the Gaol or House of Correction of the county or riding where the School is situated, for the period specified in the Act.* Provision is also made for the establishment of new Schools.

* This analysis refers but to the English Bill; for an analysis of the Scotch Bill, See IRISH QUARTERLY REVIEW Vol. IV, No 14. Art. "Reformatory and Ragged Schools." p.p., 400, 405. See the Act, at length, in Appendix III., post.

These Acts of Parliament are but the legislative recognition of the principles advanced more than seven years ago by Mr. Recorder Hill, and, in part, accepted as their Report by the Society for the Amendment of the Law, and which Mr. Hill reiterated in his evidence before the Committee of 1852. The following passages from the Report, as published by Mr. Hill in 1847, contain his complete theory of the Principles of Punishment; and as they were not accepted by the Society, in their entirety, we here insert them, as being a most valuable contribution to the jurisprudential history of the Reformatory Movement. Mr. Hill writes:—

“ With regard to the principles on which punishment ought to be awarded and conducted, the first question which arises must necessarily be, whether the principles of punishment on which the law is now administered, are in conflict with the principle of reformation ?

If they are not, we feel that we need not enter upon any comparison as to which is entitled to priority.

Now the only other principle of punishment which finds any supporters at the present day, is that which inflicts pain by way of warning or example. And it must be granted, that if the suffering of the criminal is more effectual to the repression of crime when administered for example, than when endured as incidental to a process of reformation, a benefit to the guilty individual must not be obtained by the sacrifice of the interests of the community at large.

But having arrived at the conclusion, that pain incidentally endured by an offender in the course of reformation, is equally potent by way of example as when inflicted with example as its direct purpose, we think there is no such conflict of principles as calls for our entering into any controversy on the subject; and consequently we shall confine our observations to the advantages to be derived from a full and complete adoption of the reformatory system, including example among such advantages.

By a reformatory system we understand one in which all the pain endured strictly arises from the means found necessary to effect a moral cure.

A prison thus regulated becomes a hospital for the treatment of moral diseases.

The prisoner may be called a patient, while the various officers of the prison will gradually attain the position in his mind of persons exercising the healing art, and be no longer regarded as the agents of vindictive power. Hence they will cease to excite his hostility, and an alliance may be formed between him and them offering the most important aids towards his cure.

A steady adherence to such a system will produce a state of opinion, without side the prison-walls as well as within, that the good of the patient is the sole aim of every part of the treatment to which

he is subjected; and such being the impression on the public mind, the application of any amount of pain absolutely necessary to the object in view will not encounter the disapprobation of society.

But so long as pain is inflicted upon the individual not with reference to his own ultimate advantage, but on the ground that by his suffering others will be benefited, so long there will be a strong, perhaps a wholesome, jealousy abroad which will operate to keep down the amount of pain to some supposed equality between the particular offence for which he is imprisoned and its punishment.

This appears to us to be the secret of the numberless illusory sentences which are daily awarded in our courts.

When, however, gaols become considered as hospitals, and when, consequently, they and all persons connected with them are relieved from the degrading associations which have ever connected themselves with the mere inflictors of pain, any amount of suffering which is felt to be essential to the reformatory process will no more excite jealousy of the law, or dislike towards those who administer it, than is now felt towards a surgeon who amputates a limb or performs any other painful operation.

Nevertheless, it is obvious that the patient will have much to endure.

Criminals arrive in prison under the influence of habits which must instantly be set at nought. They must at once take leave of every indulgence, however intolerable inveterate use may have made the deprivation. No quarter is to be given to their prevailing vice, indolence. They are shut out from the society of their companions, and indeed from all except that from which, until the work of reformation has proceeded through several stages, they are not likely to derive much pleasure.

As their minds become informed they find retrospection upon their past courses a humiliating task.

They learn to feel their own weakness. They find that even when the desire to do right has been created their habits act as formidable enemies, and their failures convince them that the day of liberty is yet far distant.

That no sentient and reflecting being can be placed under circumstances like these without encountering deep and protracted suffering must be evident.

No doubt the damp and filthy dungeons of former ages inflicted much pain (and most useless pain) upon their inmates; but inasmuch as there was no further interference with the habits of the prisoners than what necessarily flowed from the means taken for preventing their escape, probably much less of suffering was endured by the depraved than that which must unavoidably fall upon them in the early stages of the reformatory process.

The economy of a prison soon becomes known to the class who are likely to be its inhabitants, and we believe that as far as example does operate, that afforded by the subjection of their comrades to a process of reformation which will never let go its hold upon them until the end be accomplished would be more potent for warning than any which has hitherto been held up before their eyes.

At present the criminal, when looking forward to detection and punishment, will often resolve to bear the evil with as much fortitude as his nature will allow, keeping his thoughts fixed on the period at which he will be restored to liberty with a full determination to recompense himself for the privations of the gaol by the indulgences which a time of freedom may have in store for him.

When, however, he shall learn that his term of imprisonment will not be fixed by the calendar, but will depend on his reformation; that he will be required to give proofs of industry and self-control to which he knows himself unequal at present, and feels can only be attained by a long course of painful discipline inimical to his habits and revolting to his prejudices, it is reasonable to suppose that his dread of imprisonment will be increased rather than diminished; and if so, the example offered to his notice will not be made less effective when pain shall have ceased to be the object of punishment, and be only administered incidentally as an unavoidable condition of amendment.

The foregoing observations have mainly had reference to the cases of hardened offenders, but a large proportion of the inmates of our prisons are not depraved in principle, and would gladly support themselves by honest industry if they could; but some have learnt no trade, and all are deficient more or less in the power of self-control. On such persons example is inoperative. Their desires are already in the right direction, but they are the victims of incapacity. Upon them pain directly inflicted is so much of suffering thrown away. Pain of itself can furnish only a motive to do right: it can neither teach the requisite skill by which the individual may provide for his wants, nor can it furnish him with the habits which are necessary to turn his acquirements to good account. For this class of prisoners the reformatory system appears to be the only one by which either themselves or society can be permanently benefited." *

These are the principles of Reformatory Punishment which are proved by the admirable working of the Separate System of Imprisonment—they are the principles to which M. Demetz referred, when he wrote, in his *Report*, "there are but few natures really intractable, if we could only afford time and care to subdue them; as there are but few unproductive soils, provided we spare no pain to render them fertile."

The policy of the Schools, as contemplated by the Act, is not one of painful punishment, it is one simply of Reformation. The child falls either from vicious association, and parental neglect, or *through* parental misguidance and incitement. In the first case the parent should be compelled, in accordance with his means, to support the child, because of his neglect; in the latter

* See "Draft Report On the Principles of Punishment, Presented to the Committee on Criminal Law appointed by the Amendment Society. in December, 1846." By Matthew Davenport Hill. London, 1847. This valuable paper is also printed in the Appendix to the Report of the Committee on Criminal and Destitute Juveniles, 1852.

case he should be forced to maintain him, because the child's criminality springs from the parent's teaching. It is to this point the Rev. Mr. Turner adverted when referring, before the Committee on Criminal and Destitute Juveniles to the fact that parents felt no shame in permitting their children to enter the Red Hill School. They do not consider it a degradation, and if they can be relieved from supporting their vicious children they are satisfied.

Knowing these facts Mr. Turner may have considered himself justified in asserting before the Committee, and in stating, in his letters to *The Times*, that a certain amount of punishment should be inflicted upon the juvenile criminal in prison before being admitted to the School ; yet nothing can be more opposed, in the great majority of cases, to the principle of Reformatory Schools than this proposition of Mr. Turner's. It is opposed to the very principle which Mr. Turner himself advocated, when, at the Birmingham Conference of 1853, he stated, that he had found Mettray to be a sort of miracle, where "a great number of juvenile prisoners had been gathered together, and kept together, by nothing more stringent, no bond more strong than the exercise of loving kindness." This plan Mr. Turner endeavoured to pursue at Red Hill. He had, in 1853, from 150 to 200 boys, varying in age from 11 to 19 years, bringing them up in families, giving them Bible teaching, endeavouring to engraft religious principles on their minds, and by a discipline appealing to their affection and their common sense, retaining them without constraint or the recollection of a prison. During four years and a half 458 boys were received at Red Hill. Four hundred departed from it, and upwards of 200 of these emigrated to the colonies, whilst of those who remained at home most satisfactory accounts were received.

Yet with these facts before him, and even whilst referring to Saltley as evidencing "what can be done when love and duty are built upon," Mr. Turner now fears that our English Reformatory Schools may not be successful, and desires that the juvenile criminals should first pass through the ordeal of the Prison before entering the School, (thus carrying out what a valued friend calls "the dose of pain principle") even though he proclaimed in the address, to which we have above referred,—“if you trust and appeal to that sense of kindness which is at the very bottom of our human nature, you will succeed in raising those emotions which shall accomplish in the

human heart more than the prison cell or the prison labour can ever effect, you will succeed in recalling to society many a one who shall prove a good citizen and an upright man." *

The discipline of the Reformatory School is not cruelty, it is not harshness, and yet in its effects it is deterring in the extreme. It should be taken as a punishment peculiar to the system, and suited to those who may be old in crime though young in years, suited to the "City Arab" or "the Home Heathen," for whom, as he has none to whom, in his moral ailments he can apply for aid, this School should be "A Moral Hospital,"—just as, having none to cherish him in the time of physical ailment, the Medical or Surgical Hospital is open for his bodily cure. To speak of the Reformatory School as being one of that class of Prisons to which we have already referred, in which prisoners were sneeringly stated to be confined, upon the Turkey Carpet and Turtle Soup principle, is a palpable absurdity. Mettray, as we have shown, is Reformatory; the English Schools of which we have written are Reformatory; stern realities, self reliance and self denial, as being the first great principles of man's action and duty in life, next to, but under, that humble confidence in, and complete reliance upon the Almighty which distinguish the Christian, are the inculcations, the never-forgotten teachings of all. Turn the question as we may, check the progress of the movement as we can, by the carplings of quibblers, by the opposition of rival systems, yet one great truth will still remain unchanged and incontrovertible, namely, that the Reformatory School system is the only one which can reform the juvenile criminal, complete and secure that reform in a manner more sure, and at a cost much less, than any ever yet contemplated; than any, the best managed and most carefully watched Gaol has been capable of accomplishing. Bearing these facts in mind, remembering the objections which have been made to the Reformatory system by those who would commit the young criminal to the blighting atmosphere of the Gaol, and to its terrible contamination, our readers can well appreciate the observations addressed by Mr. Recorder Hill, in his *Charge*, to the Grand Jury of the Borough of Birmingham, at the Michaelmas Quarter Sessions, for the year 1848, when he said:—"Too many are still of opinion that kindness to offenders is cruelty to the innocent, by depriving punish-

* See "Report of the Proceeding of the Second Conference on the Subject of Juvenile Delinquency and Preventive and Reformatory Schools, Held at Birmingham, December 20, 1853." p. p. 87, 88.

ment of its terrors. Doubtless it may be so abused ; kindness to the vices of criminals would be cruelty to both parties. But that benevolence which guides all sound Reformatory Discipline is the kindness of the surgeon, who shrinks not from inflicting any amount of pain essential to the cure, but who does not willingly go beyond that necessity. Providence has ordained that the change from evil to good is not to be wrought but at the price of suffering often recurring and long endured. And if the selection were left to the criminals themselves, experience justifies the assertion, that, whatever might be the choice of the young offender, few punishments, indeed, would not be preferred by the veteran in crime to passing through a full course of reformatory discipline."*

From all these facts and evidences now given to the reader, he is enabled to judge for himself upon the right of these Reformatory Schools to National support. We have placed before him, translated and in the original, the much canvassed *Report* of M. de Persigny ; we have likewise inserted the admirable, and beautifully written *Report*, translated and in the original, of M. Demetz ; we have enabled him, by a very considerable and wide scope of information gathered from many sources, to comprehend the bearings, in every aspect, of this most important question. That a great controversy has been raised upon the inferences to be drawn from the *Report* of M. de Persigny, we do not deny ; and as it has brought prominently before the public, the opinions of Lord Brougham, of the Rev. Sydney Turner, and of Mr. Robert Hall, we rejoice ; because, if the contest of bright minds with bright minds be, as the friction of diamond with diamond but to bring forth the brilliancy of each,—so, when wise intellects, and true and learned, come into collision, wisdom, and truth, and learning are illustrated and confirmed. Lord Brougham says, that he believes Mettray to be the perfection of the system, and he records the statement after a careful inspection of the institution ;† his opinion is most valuable, because his vigorous years of buoyant manhood having been devoted to that question which has now been rendered, through his means, the study of all men who would become English statesmen—National Education—his matured

* See the *Report* of this excellent Charge published by Charles Knight, London, 1848—p. 16. See also his charge at the Michaelmas Sessions of 1850—51, the Recorder there admirably epitomized the whole history of the causes of failure in Juvenile Prison Reformation.

† See post, Appendix, No. IV.

judgment must be all but conclusive on the question. Mr. Hall visited Mettray last autumn, a sceptic as to its results; what he thinks of it now the reader already knows. Mr. Turner visited Mettray, and in his speech at the Birmingham Conference of 1853, he said,—“ I went and saw Mettray. My first feeling on seeing it was despondency. I thought to myself, ‘ how can any one equal this in England : there we have nothing that can be compared with this.’ ” But Mr. Turner tells us he tried to imitate Mettray—he did imitate it, and the results, measured by the facilities which he possessed, equalled, if they did not exceed, those of the French Colony. Yet, with the success which has attended his efforts, (and in his efforts none can be more earnestly devoted, and more completely self-sacrificing,) Mr. Turner is the only man, of all who are now competent to speak upon Mettray, who doubts or fears for the success of the Reformatory Schools of England. Why he doubts we know not. The *Report* of M. Demetz gives no reason for fear or doubt; neither, we contend, does the *Report* of M. de Persigny. In the latter we read that in the year 1852, of 305 young détenus of the Seine, only 16 relapsed; and from 1842 to 1850, of the liberated children of seven Principal establishments, the relapses varied from 10 to 11 per hundred; if this be compared with the ration given for adults, “ We should not,” the minister adds, “ regret the sacrifices which the state has imposed on itself for the moral regeneration of the youthful population.” These words contain the entire spirit of the *Report* of M. de Persigny; they are full of hope, and should urge every friend of the Reformatory movement in England to labor zealously, and with increased energy, for the success of the cause. We believe that with the best possible intentions, and at a most critical moment, Mr. Turner permitted the statements of mis-informed parties to warp his judgment in the consideration of the ministerial *Report*; but we presume that now, with the *Report* of M. Demetz before him, he will not join with those who may argue unfairly upon the former document, or who may, by decrying the benefit of the system, aid in conducing to the destruction, for want of funds, of institutions esteemed and valued as the School of Stretton-on-Dunsmore, closed last March through lack of support, after over forty years of patent and admitted usefulness.

The closure of an institution such as this is of incalculable injury; it effects not alone the prison returns of district where it is situated, but it at the same time shakes the publi

confidence in the stability and wisdom of the system. Either of these results is at present most disastrous. The Census returns show the ignorance of that class whence juvenile offenders come, the Reports of the Prison Inspectors and Gaol Chaplains prove that, as usual, ignorance and vice are as cause and effect. Thus, for example, our esteemed friend, the Rev. Mr. Field, the Chaplain of Reading Prison, in his *Report* for the year 1853, writes:—

“The statistics of the last year show that the proportion of criminals who had received little if any scholastic instruction, and who had scarcely any acquaintance with religious truths, was not less than in preceding years. A circumstance most important to notice, as evincing more plainly than ever, the frequent connection between ignorance and crime. By the charitable efforts which have been made throughout this country, education has been greatly extended and the number of those so entirely uninstructed as not to be able to read, very much diminished; and yet we find that one third of our offenders come from that reduced number.”

The Rev. Mr. Geare, the Chaplain of Abingdon Gaol, writes:—

“Under the head of education, the result of enquiries made shows the same lamentable deficiency, especially in the agricultural classes, as heretofore. Of the total number committed, nearly two-thirds were either utterly ignorant on their admission, or could read so imperfectly as to convey no distinct meaning of the words even to their own minds, the numbers being 189 out of 303. Among the remaining third—the better educated class—not more than four farm labourers could be included.”*

From this it may be gathered that Reformatory Schools are wanted upon every account, and from this too it may be learned, that exciting doubt in the public mind is an offence against the good sense, against the good feeling and well being of the community. It is right that the system should be examined, thoroughly and throughly, because, as Mr. Thomson of Banchory has said, “it is altogether a new kind of Legislation, and breaks down the barriers of the old criminal system, as far as juveniles are concerned.” But, having once examined the system; having enquired closely, carefully, and

* See “The Berkshire Chronicle,” October 22nd, 1853, for the above quoted Reports.

accurately into its working, it is neither right, nor fair, nor philosophic to question its probable success in England, (where it *has been* eminently successful,) because some mis-managed Schools in France have been unsatisfactory in their results. Why they have been unsatisfactory we have already explained; and have endeavoured to point out what we consider to be the certain remedy for the very few evils which some advocates of the system in England fancy they have discovered in the *Report* of M. de Persigny,—that remedy is PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY. We cannot, in these Kingdoms, draft the criminal, in his 18th year, into the ranks of our army; we have no convents to which the young female offender can be confided; these adroit expedients, by which the Minister of the Interior hopes to check the pressure of numbers upon the Reformatory Schools of his country, are beyond our reach; but PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY is open to us; the grand and noble English principles of philanthropy, and voluntary and active charity are ours, and the same public feeling which has enabled Miss Carpenter's, Mr. Sturge's, Mr. Nash's, Mr. Sheriff Watson's, and Mr. Thomson's, and the many other greater and lesser Schools of England and Scotland to exist, will, if just support be given in aid of the Government measure, render our Schools, we will not assert superior to, but certainly rivals of, Mettray.

We will not here enter upon the question of the comparative cost of Reformatory Schools and Prisons; we have already done so at very considerable length, and to most of our readers the repetition would be impertinent.* But if it were necessary to place in every county in England a Reformatory School, we would still contend that the Reformatory System was triumphant—that the School was cheaper, and more advantageous than the Gaol. The expense and return cannot be measured by pounds, shillings and pence. There is not a child who can enter our common prison, and leave it uncontaminated; there is not a male or female child criminal who leaves the prison for his home but bears with him that terrible, insatiable tendency to relapse, which with time hardens his nature, until he adds another to the great family of national malefactors whose *free* homes are the casual wards of the Workhouse or the low lodging of the tramp; whose *frequent* home is the Gaol, and who

* See IRISH QUARTERLY REVIEW, Vol. IV., No. 13, Art., "Our Juvenile Criminals:—The Schoolmaster or the Gaoler," p. 53. See also No. 14, Art. "Reformatory and Ragged Schools," p. 363.

form that dangerous, increasing population amongst whom, as Mr. Frederick Hill has proved, **CRIME IS NOW HEREDITARY.**

Time may roll on; great, and wise, and good men may devote themselves to the regulation of prison discipline; the gallows may have its victims, and penal labor may number its armies of convict slaves, and adult crime may be checked,—yet whilst the ragged urchin prowls through our streets and along our highways, a sinner by day, a sinner by night, a sinner always and ever,—untaught, uncared, knowing no God, no heaven, it may be, no hell save cold and hunger; whilst these things last, adult crime can never cease, for as the rank grass grows above the dead criminal's grave, another race of malefactors more depraved in heart, more cunning in deed, will rise around us, to the disgrace of our Legislation and of our Country. This subject is one which concerns the whole community; it is of great and undoubted national importance, and, as has been most truly and eloquently written of Reformatory School support—

“We know of no reason why a duty of such public interest should not be undertaken by the public, unless we are to yield to that miserable jealousy which would represent anything like public benevolence as a robbery from the common stock of the innocent for the reward of the guilty. We may, indeed, be told that we are proposing to do more for the young pick-pocket than we do for the honest and industrious child of the village labourer, inasmuch as we propose to teach one a profitable craft, and leave the other plodding his weary way through the clods of the field. Unfortunately, the present plan costs quite as much as the most refined philanthropy could possibly do. We believe it is no exaggeration to say that every London pickpocket sent to Holloway Prison costs the pay of a curate,—of a gentleman who has had a University education, and whose office is the most dignified that man can aspire to. We are spending the revenue of a state in mere punishment, or rather revenge; for what is punishment but revenge, when it leaves our foe worse than it found him? It has been ascertained that individuals have cost the country several thousand pounds in their repeated prosecutions and punishments, and thousands of houseless wretches of all ages cannot wander about the streets without an amount of depredation that must tell seriously on the profits of trade and the cost of living. In fact, there is nothing so expensive as crime. It is the leak in the ship, which may seem a small matter, but spoils the whole cargo, compels delays, overtaxes

the strength of the crew, and throws everything out of course and trim."

These were the observations and sentiments of *The Times*, when on Thursday, December 22nd, 1853, it commented upon the proceedings of the Birmingham Conference; they are not its sentiments now—it has unfortunately misconceived the philosophy of the *Report* of M. de Persigny, and has, to a certain extent, advocated the doctrine that pain should be the antecedent and component of Reformatory Discipline. It is an error unworthy of this great journal; it shows either an ignorance, a deplorable ignorance, of the whole principle of the Reformatory Schools; or it is a proof that some who should be the guides of a people in progressive national improvement, are incapable of replying to that query of Mr. Turner's second letter to *The Times*, June 8th, 1854, in which he asks—"Is it not, because in spite of trials by jury and summary conviction, whippings, and imprisonments, the amount and intensity of juvenile crime have increased, that our Government and Legislature are now concurring with our philanthropists in devising some more effectual remedy; and 2ndly, what's the real object which society (for its own advantage) seeks in the young offender's treatment? Is it only the retribution of punishment for his misdoings, or the deterring others by his sufferings? Is it not, and looking to his age, his helplessness, his exposure, without defence or power of escape, to depraving influences—ought it not to be also his reformation? What else can secure the community against the mischiefs of his future influence and example? What is gained by the inflicting of a thousand whippings and sentences of imprisonment, if the subjects of these penalties come forth into the world (as now) only more hardened in vicious purposes and more capable for mischief? Reformations, like revolutions, are not made 'by rose water;' but, surely, it cannot be impossible to devise a course of treatment at once corrective for the past, and persuasive for the future, uniting, like the Divine dealings, righteousness and judgment with loving kindness and mercy; such a system as, while it punishes what is bad, and represses what is lawless, awakes and trains to action the better feelings and more useful impulses which are to be found more or less in every nature. The problem is to secure this for the scarcely responsible child, while we seek out and press upon the more guilty and fully responsible parent. At present, the parent may neglect, brutalise, and deprave his child, and make him a public nui-

sance with entire impunity. These things ought not so to be. Let us see what can be done in coercing and restraining the parents and step-parents, usually the real sources of the evil. When we have done what justice and the public interest require on this head, we shall be able with a clearer conscience and a more steady hand to deal with the young offender himself as he will then deserve that we should."

No more convincing proofs of the truth of these passages can be discovered, than those which appear in the very able, and valuable *General Report of the Results of Special Examination in 1853, of the National Schools in the Workhouses and in the Prisons throughout Ireland*, by James W. Kavanagh, Esq., Head Inspector of National Schools. Mr. Kavanagh states:—

"The increase in the number of juvenile criminals is an alarming fact, and one that cannot fail to arrest the attention of the Government.

RETURN of COMMITTALS, showing those at and under 16 years of age.

Years.	Total No. of Committals.	No. under 16 years of age.
1845	16,696	878, or 5.25 per cent.
1846	18,492	1,007, or 5.44 „
1847	31,209	3,382, or 7.63 „
1848	38,522	2,962, or 7.68 „
1849	41,989	2,720, or 6.47 „
1850	31,326	2,419, or 7.72 „
1851	24,684	2,003, or 7.47 „
1852	17,678	1,713, or 9.70 „

We find, from this official return, that, from the year 1845 to the year 1852, the number of committals of children under sixteen years of age, as compared with the whole number of committals for these years, has increased from $5\frac{1}{4}$ to 9 $\frac{7}{10}$ ths per cent, or a relative increase of 85 per cent. in seven years. The relative increase in the number of committals of young persons from sixteen to twenty-one years of age, although less than in the class under sixteen years, as just given, is still such as to suggest serious apprehension. In 1849 they formed 19 per cent. of the entire number of committals; 21 per cent. in 1850; 23 $\frac{2}{5}$ ths per cent. in 1851; and very close on 25 per cent. in 1852; being a relative increase of $31\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. in four years, during which the entire number of committals of all classes fell from 41,989 to 17,678, or a decrease of 58 per cent. Nor is it the number of committals alone that shows the large fraction of juvenile criminals, as I deeply regret to state that the juvenile

element is considerably amongst the convicts, or those who, heretofore, would be transported, as the following summary from the Inspector-General's Report for the year ending December 31, 1851, proves:—

Prison or Depot.	Total No. of Convicts.	Under 16 years.	16 to 20 years.	Per Centage of No. under 23 years of age to Total No.
Spike Island, -	2,257	27	512	23·9
Mountjoy Prison, -	584	1	*132	22·8
Smithfield, - -	368	17	133	40·8
Newgate, - - -	387	16	161	45·8
Richmond, - - -	541	78	138	40·0
Ennis, - - - -	169	10	53	37·2
Total, - - - -	4,306	149	1,129	29·7

Of the 4,306 male convicts in these six depots, in January, 1852, 149, or about $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., were under sixteen years of age; 1,129, or 26 per cent., were from sixteen to twenty; so that 29 $\frac{7}{10}$ ths per cent. were under twenty years of age; and if the 1,099 from twenty to twenty-five be included, there were 55 per cent. of the entire number not twenty-five years of age.

Those who would hastily urge this vast increase in the number of juvenile criminals as an argument against the statement that popular education is extending amongst the mass of the nation generally, or as a denial of its influence in lessening crime, are completely silenced by a close examination of the several returns and Reports from the Chaplains, the Teachers, the Governors, and the Inspectors-General, and from which they will learn that poverty, ignorance (moral, religious, intellectual, and industrial,) orphanage, and parental neglect, are the main sources of crime amongst the unfortunate youth who form over one-fourth of the inmates of our Convict Depots and of our County and City Prisons. Mr. Corry Connellan, Inspector-General of Prisons, states:—

‘Until, therefore, institutions are provided for the moral culture and industrial employment of the juveniles who, either from poverty or the profligate example of their parents, have no means of life but theft, *and no education but in vice*, we may despair of reducing the fearful proportion which they bear—*not less than one-fourth*—to our whole criminal population, the aggregate of which, when adult, they continue to maintain under another category.’

* In this, and the four Prisons which follow, the numbers in this column are obtained by adding to the number aged from sixteen to twenty half of those returned as being from twenty to thirty years, there being no intermediate age given in the official returns.

This opinion clearly sets forth the origin of the crimes, suggests a remedy, and points out the danger if unheeded. I beg to quote a few extracts from the Reports of the several Chaplains, in order to show the gross ignorance of the convicts.

Spike Island.—Rev. T. F. Lyons, Roman Catholic Chaplain, and who resides within the prison, and with an assistant priest, devotes all his time to his duties, says:—

‘Those who understand the task of impressing the necessary amount of religious knowledge preparatory to the Sacraments, on the minds of 2,917 uninstructed convicts, *most of whom came here ignorant of the alphabet, and with only a very imperfect knowledge of the first rudiments of their religious and moral obligations, and many in total ignorance of them,* can form some idea of one portion of our duties.’

Mountjoy Prison.—Of 909 convicts here, in 1851, only 318 are entered as *learning* to read and write, whilst 344 were only in the alphabet, and 86 only spelling. Rev. Gibson Black, Protestant Chaplain, says of the 57 convicts of his communion:—

‘The extreme ignorance of these unhappy men on every point connected with revealed religion, plainly testifies that in a country nominally Christian, men may live and die like heathens; and the *few* exceptions of young persons religiously brought up, found in the number of habitual criminals, should stimulate all who seek even the well-being of society to increased activity in the diffusion of scriptural education amongst the labouring classes.’

Rev. Neal McCabe, Roman Catholic Chaplain, thus classifies 970 convicts in his charge:—

No. who were not Confirmed before entrance,	410 or $42\frac{3}{4}$ per cent.
No. who had not made their first Communion,	308 or $31\frac{3}{4}$ „
No. grossly ignorant of their religious obligations,	235 or $24\frac{1}{4}$ „
<hr/>	
No. both whose parents were alive when convicted,	166 or 17 „
No. whose father only was alive,	112 or $11\frac{1}{2}$ „
No. whose mother only was alive,	201 or $20\frac{3}{4}$ „
No. who were orphans at the time of conviction,	491 or $50\frac{3}{4}$ „

He gives the average age of each convict as 25 years, and from the previous Table it may be seen that about 23 per cent. of the prisoners in Mountjoy were under 20 years of age. He says:—

‘By these Tables we may reasonably conclude that the want of religious instruction, and of parental care, are two great causes of crime. By an examination of juvenile convicts we see how many of these unhappy children had been orphans at the time of their conviction.’

He further states:—

‘Person unacquainted with convicts cannot form an adequate idea of their very limited capacities. They will read tolerably, and even repeat from memory whole lessons, yet not understand a single sentence.’

In the Mountjoy Prison there is only half an hour daily given to the secular instruction of each convict, and eight hours to trades-work. In a Report to the Lord Lieutenant, by the very Rev. Dr. Geoghegan, Religious Instructor to 288 Irish male convicts brought out to Van Dieman's Land by the 'London,' in 1851, he states of the convicts:—

'Some were barely able to communicate themselves in the English language; the minds of others, through want of early culture, were inflexible to the imperfect teaching we could give them.'

Smithfield.—Rev. Thomas R. Shore, Protestant Chaplain, and who has filled such an office for 22 years, says of 72 convicts in his charge:—

'Already have I been gladdened by the acknowledgment of many, that here they first learned those truths, the ignorance of which had originally led them into crime.'

And Rev. W. Wilson, Presbyterian Chaplain to 16 convicts in the same prison, makes a statement precisely similar:—

'It has been no unusual thing for them to inform me, with much earnestness of manner, that they never had clear views, nor an impressive sense of the Gospel of Jesus Christ until they came within the walls of the prison.'

In this prison, of 467 convicts, 186 did not know their letters on their admission, 120 others were only spelling, and only 77, or one in six, were set down as reading and writing.

Richmond Prison.—Of 441 convicts, 176 did not know the alphabet, 110 could spell only, and 65, or one in seven, were returned as reading and writing.

I could have extended such extracts, but I have put forward proofs sufficiently ample from various quarters, that amongst the criminal and convict classes there is not a material fraction of them that have had the blessings of religious, moral, or intellectual culture, that instead of a reproach against, they form a most powerful argument in favor of education; and that the young convicts are the natural victims of poverty, ignorance, orphanage, criminal parents, defective legislation, and unwisely administered laws.”*

These are facts, facts now before the country, in the *Reports* of the Irish Commissioners of National Education. They apply with equal effect to England—they show the necessity for carefully, and anxiously, yet quickly performed changes in our present system of prison discipline, as applied to the criminal juvenile; but the following statements, made in another portion of Mr. Kavanagh's *Report*, prove the pressing, the paramount necessity, not alone for a change in the whole code of regulations directing the Workhouse discipline of pauper juveniles, but also, for an inquiry into the qualifications of Workhouse Officers. When the Newcastle and Gateshead Committee on juvenilecrime proclaimed “that a child, even when

* See this most excellent “Report,” pp., 57 to 60.

criminal, should be treated as a child, and sent to a Reformatory School, and not to a prison," they were referring to the ordinary gaols of the country—but had they known the facts we shall just now, from Mr. Kavanagh's *Report*, insert, they would have added to their great truth this clause—that a child when poor, should be sent to a Reformatory School, and not to a Workhouse where the master may be imbued with the ignorance and cruelty of a slave driver, and actuated by the heartlessness of a slave dealer. Let it be understood that the children whose sufferings are detailed by Mr. Kavanagh were in the Workhouse as ordinary pauper juveniles. There was no criminality attached to them, and yet the treatment to which they were exposed might reasonably be attributed to an imitation of the atrocities recorded in the trial of Sarah Brownrigg, or recounted in *Oliver Twist*, or *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. The cruelty of the conduct reported is not the only unsatisfactory feature in the case; it is rendered more painful by the fact, that the entire account contains no proof that the very smallest effort was made to render the children any thing save that which they were—wretched pauper, or miserable criminal, juveniles: Mr. Kavanagh writes:—

"Within the past few years I visited the convict depots at Spike Island, Ennis, and Philipstown, the Galway Town Prison, and the county gaols of Cork, Clare, Galway, Roscommon, King's, Carlow, Louth, Westmeath, and Leitrim, and nearly all the juvenile male criminals in them had been in Workhouses. So well known is this fact that the Prison Board lately issued a new form of register, in which provision is made to enter whether the juvenile prisoner had been an inmate of a Workhouse. It appears from a return made to the Poor Law Commissioners that of 76,438 young persons of both sexes, from 9 to 21 years of age, who were in all the Irish Workhouses, April 2nd, 1853, the following numbers have been in gaol:—

Cause of committal.	No. of persons who have been in gaol.			Per centage in gaol to the whole number.		
	From 9 to 15 years.	From 15 to 21 years.	Total.	From 9 to 15 years.	From 15 to 21 years.	From 9 to 21 years.
1. For offences in the Workhouse,	511	1,165	1,676	1·0	4·4	2·2
2. For offences under Vagrant Act,	182	330	512	0·4	1·3	0·7
3. For other offences,	102	413	515	0·2	1·6	0·6
Total who have been in gaol,	795	1,908	2,703	1·6	7·3	3·5

This return does not distinguish sex, and as the vast majority of those committed were males, the per centage would be increased by about one-half, if it referred to the males alone. This important official statement reveals the melancholy admission that 35 per 1,000 of these young persons are either so depraved, or the discipline of the Workhouses is so conducted, that of the entire number put in prison, from 9 to 15 years of age, 64 per cent., and of those from 15 to 21 years of age, 61 per cent., were *for offences committed in the Workhouses*, so that their antecedent criminality, even including under this head the larger fraction of vagrancy, has been only about half as active in familiarising them with the debasement of a prison as the very Workhouses to which they resorted as an asylum. The outbursts in Cork and Waterford Unions, by which the windows were broken, the Workhouses wrecked, the officers injured, and police and military interference required, were not only witnessed, but were shared in by the school children, and by many who had been reared in those institutions. In the *Waterford House*, of 189 boys present at my examination, November last, 21, or one-ninth of the whole, had been in gaol; 7 of these were twice, and 2 were three times, and the ages of the 21 ranged from 7 to 15 years. The deep importance of the subject will, I trust, excuse a brief reference to the personal history of a few of those unfortunate boys, as taken from my notes. To avoid exposure I give the initials only of their names:—

E. B., age 14 years; an orphan; entered about 3 years ago; left, and out about 6 months, working in the Blue Factory; has been in or about a year in the School; knows a few only of his letters; was twice in prison for crossing the Workhouse wall, got a month, and two weeks' hard labour on the tread-mill; in the penitentiary prison for a week for asking, as he states, a ticket from the Relieving Officer.

J. R., age about 15; father dead, mother deserted him; in the house about 10 years; was out twice, about 3 weeks each time; reads an easy narrative in first section (words of one syllable) of Second Book; put in gaol for leaping on the school desks in the Workhouse; got 6 weeks and hard labour on the tread-mill; when he came out he took old books off a stand on the quay, for which he was again put in gaol for 7 weeks.

J. M., age 12 years; 10 in the house; an orphan; attempts to read words of one syllable; was out of the house 5 or 6 times; got up at night, broke into Workhouse pantry and took bread; a month on the mill in gaol for it; stole books when he got out, 4 weeks in gaol; was stripped there and got 40 lashes; was in the cell, or house, 'lock-up,' 5 or 6 times.

J. S., age 13 years; 8 years in the house, was never out of it; father dead, mother in the house; a week in gaol. Attempts to read Second Book; is working subtraction; does not write on paper.

J. F., age 15; orphan; 6 years in the house; can read words of one syllable only. Was out of the house 4 or 5 times; in gaol 3 times for crossing Workhouse wall; got a month on the mill each time; he had been at the men's side of the house 6 months ago, but was sent back to the school to reform.

The blankets and sheet of this house were frequently stolen out of the ground by the boys, and there torn, and exchanged as old rags, over the wall, for tobacco, &c.—parties attending outside to conduct the traffic. Even ventilation had to be put under lock; as, although the windows were protected by iron bars, experience taught the Master that food could be passed through when the windows were opened. The present Teacher was pelted with stones in the school, by the boys, soon after his appointment; and it is only lately that any thing approaching to a moral tone has been felt and acknowledged in his relation to the boys. They were heretofore stript and flogged in the school, sent to gaol for breaches of discipline; and not only moral, but even bodily weaknesses were severely dealt with, as, for wetting their beds at night, young boys were taken out, next day, to the pump, stripped, and publicly pumped upon, for a fault in the commission of which they may have been entirely unconscious. Lately the discipline is much improved; and it will not be the fault of the Chairman of the Board or of the Poor Law Inspector if a healthy moral training be not introduced amongst the boys. In many of the houses the discipline and punishments were gross violations of the whole spirit of the regulations of the Poor Law Commissioners. In Strokestown Workhouse a pane of glass was broken; the Master of the house accused some of the school-girls (unjustly, it is said,) with the breaking, and, as a punishment, he stopped the milk of the entire fifty-two school girls. In Castleblayney Union I examined the Girls' School in September last and left; but having occasion to return in an hour, I found a young girl in the cell, whose loud and bitter crying attracted me. On inquiry, I found she had been noticed speaking during my examination; and for this offence she was put in the Workhouse cell or prison, which, when I looked into it, was in a disgusting and indecent state. In Kilmacthomas Union the Master of the House, disapproving of the amount of stones which a boy twelve years old had broken on a cold, frosty morning, brought him to the School-master, who, under his direction, stript and flogged the boy on the spot. In the same house boys who complained of an insufficient ration of bread (or, in the slang of the house, of too small a 'jockey,') had their ears first boxed by the Matron, they then got an hour, after night-fall, in the cell; and, for reporting the case to the Chaplain next day, they again got from 11½, A.M., to 6 o'clock, P.M., on Sunday, in the cell, where the Master visited them and struck them. September 1, the Schoolmaster found fault with a boy in the dining-hall, during a meal, and struck him with a cane. His comrade at once flung a pint of milk at the Teacher's head; whereupon the whole of the boys attacked the Teacher, who, in his defence, struck the first boy with a heavy key, and cut his head so as to endanger his life. For this he was committed to the county gaol, and liberated in a fortnight. The Guardians expelled the two ring-leaders from the house, and at my visit they were, where it might be expected, in prison for theft. These are amongst some of the worst instances of a discipline, the evil effects of which Chaplain and school may in vain attempt to prevent or greatly counteract; and whilst they are some of the worst, there are many Unions in which

stoppages of rations, the cell, and the prison, might, under a higher class of officers, be little resorted to in the government of the juvenile inmates." *

Who reading this account, this woful account, will not demand with us for England, for Ireland, for the Nation generally, those Schools which will save us from the horrors of juvenile crime; a crime daily increasing, even though at this hour it is calculated that ten per cent. of all persons committed to prison are under sixteen years of age, whilst thirty per cent. of the convicts have not reached their twentieth year. This is not surprizing if we remember what the gaol is, and recollect the criminal absurdity, the unphilosophic course pursued in all our courts, when juvenile crime is in question. Mr. Recorder Hill, in his charge to the Birmingham Grand Jury, at the Michaelmas sessions of 1850-51, told the history of these national follies; that history is as brief as it is true; it states that—

"When the juvenile offender firsts presents himself at the bar we give him a slight imprisonment, just enough to accustom him to short separations from his companions, and to dispel the wholesome illusion which had made the gaol a place of fear, because it was a place of mystery. On the next occasion he remains longer, but he has become practised in prison life, and bears confinement far better than he would have done but for his former lesson. This process is repeated from time to time, while the moral which the wretched creature draws from his alternations of confinement and freedom is not to refrain from offending, but to commit offences in such a manner as shall least expose him to risk of detection; and moreover he resolves that when at length detected, he will bear his privations with as much contempt and defiance as he can command: consoled by the prospect of restored freedom, and the hope of better fortune in future."

We have, through the entire progress of this paper, endeavoured to place before the reader the views and opinions of those who are most competent to express, with all the weight of practical experience, their judgments upon the principles of Reformatory Schools, and PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY. We have shown what the Reformatory System is both in France and England. From France, those who advocate the Schools have derived the chiefest and most valuable

* See the "Report," pp. 38 to 40.

assistance ; united with her as we at present are ; banded as our bravest and our best are now with her's ; shoulder to shoulder as they stand, closer than in the old days they stood face to face in many a hard fought field, it would be indeed a pitiable catastrophe if through mistaken zeal, or too readily received misinformation, we should peril the success of the Reformatory Movement by permitting the public mind to become doubtful as to the benefit of a principle which is in France, in America, in Scotland, and in England, *really* triumphant. We wrote because we thought it a duty to place before our readers the truth, broad and clear as truth should ever be displayed ; and if we have brought back to the steady support of the cause one wavering friend, one doubting, because misinformed, ally, our labor has been amply repaid : and if, from an opponent, we have converted even one man, remembering Miss Carpenter's great and admitted services, we may write even one woman, to the ranks of our friends, we should be doubly rejoiced. Our poor people are not to be regarded as hopelessly lost, and sunk in crime ; our criminal and destitute children cannot be looked upon as more depraved or more incorrigible than those of France ; and when, from the beautiful *Report* of M. Demetz, so full of love, and charity, and so fraught with that hope which only good men know, we learn the great results of his efforts, and of that life which is all a prayer—because it is all heaven-directed labor—who can doubt ? And who will say that the country which gave birth to John Howard, to Sarah Fry, to Sarah Martin, to Mary Carpenter, to Sydney Turner, to John Wright, and to a hundred others whose works of goodness are amongst the glories of the Nation, can fail to produce, and support its Reformatory Schools, and to make amends for the closure of Stretton-on-Dunsmore, by working and extending the System and the Schools, until at length, and speedily, we shall point to Reformatory Institutions rivaling Mettray in that species of success which would be the dearest to the heart of M. Demetz, and of all good men—a competition in the lowest percentage of relapses amongst the discharged pupils. This would indeed be a competition worthy of the two great Nations—worthy of our people, to whom Lord Brougham appealed, when he exclaimed twenty years ago,—

“ In extirpating crimes, we must look to prevention rather than to punishment. Punishment lingers behind ; it moves with a slow and uncertain step—it advances but at a halting

pace in its pursuit after a criminal ; while all the advantages which it promises, without being able to attain them, might be secured by preventing the access of the evil principle into minds as yet untainted with its baleful influence. By the infusion of good principles, and by that alone, can we hope to eradicate those crimes with which society is at present harassed. I feel that every day is lost which is not devoted to this great purpose by the lawgiver, and the government of this close-peopled, wealthy, and manufacturing country, where the variety—I had almost said, the variegation of the moral aspect of the people is so great,—arising from the variety of their habits, and from the consequences which inevitably follow from the unequal distribution of wealth—where we behold all the ostentation of extravagance close by the squalid wretchedness of poverty. In such a state of things, the necessary consequence is, that crime and immorality will abound. In such a state of things, then, it is necessary that the lawgiver and the ruler should take every means to extend education, and thus prevent the aptitude for criminal purposes.” *

These were grand thoughts, clothed in the noble language which ever distinguished Lord Brougham's efforts in the great cause of Education. Even now, he has enabled the friends of the Reformatory Schools to back their claims by the support of his famous name, in surmounting the “ Religious Difficulty” question. Major Mair, and the gentlemen who were deputed to represent the Edinburgh United Industrial School, at the Birmingham Conference of 1853, proved that this School was successful, because children of various creeds, though instructed together in secular learning, were permitted to acquire the knowledge of religion separately, and according to the mode of worship in which they had been reared : † and now, to the support of this principle of Free Education in Reformatory Schools, we may apply the arguments urged upon the House of Lords, by Lord Brougham, when, on Friday, the 4th of August, 1854, he made his noble appeal in demanding Free Education for the Unitarians. That speech has been meagrely, and ill reported in the newspapers; through the great kindness of an esteemed friend, we are enabled to place its most important arguments, as *really* spoken, before the reader,—it is con-

* Speech on National Education, June 30th, 1835.

† See Ante. p. 752.

clusive in support of the opinions expressed to the Committee of 1852, by Mr. Hill, by Miss Carpenter, and by Mr. Power.

Identified as Lord Brougham's eloquence has been with the advocacy of every measure, proposed in these Kingdoms for the amelioration of our people's condition, or of the human race; employed as his intellect has been in the investigation of great sciences, in the pursuit of extensive knowledge,—whether that intellect was devoted to the advancement of the Education of the People, to the amendment of our Municipal Laws, to the perfecting our jurisprudence, to the advancement of the great cause of Religious Liberty, never, in his most glorious hour of fame and mental energy was he more himself, more HENRY BROUGHAM, than when, in advocating Free Education, unchecked by the trammels of those who, in the panting ardor of theological enthusiasm, forget the great, and holy, and Heaven-taught Christian principle of human action—he said—

“So much for the tolerance of those, who charge the church with exclusive principles; so much for the fancy that intolerance is confined to establishments,—I have heard it once and again affirmed that Unitarians are not Christians; and some in their unreflecting zeal—some even of those whom I sincerely respect, have gone so far as to call Socinianism a half-way house towards infidelity; forgetting that a half-way house, from the nature of the thing, *ex vi termini*, must be either towards or from, either to infidelity, or from infidelity to Christianity; and I have known eminent converts from the superstitions of the East, who were Socinians; but when misguided men, of more zeal than knowledge, would thus distinguish the Unitarian from the Christian, whom, I will ask, do we fondly cite as our highest authorities when we are engaged in defending our religion against its infidel adversaries? In arguing with these upon the evidences, how often has one said—what better would you have than that which satisfied the greatest masters of science, the great luminaries of law? Who was ever a better judge of legal evidence than Hale—of moral evidence than Locke—of mathematical and physical evidence than Newton?—and yet Locke at one time laboured under grave suspicion of Unitarianism, groundless, perhaps, for he was an Arian. But that Newton was a Unitarian is quite certain, (Lord Campbell expressed some dissent, saying he was an Arian,) no—as thorough a Unitarian as ever attended

the Essex-street Chapel. My noble and learned friend will find this clearly proved by Sir D. Brewster from examination of the Newton MS. which that learned person says, leaves not a shadow of a doubt upon the subject. Your lordships indeed are not Unitarians; I question if there be one in this House, (Lord Campbell, there have been) certainly there have; the Duke of Grafton and others; with them we may not agree; but assuredly their errors are not to be corrected by denying that Sir Isaac Newton was a christian, or Dr. Lardner, he to whose writings the defence of our Religion owes so great an obligation, that they form a large proportion, nay the very foundation of Dr. Paley's celebrated work: with those eminent men you may differ; you may keep aloof as much as you will from them; but it is not by denying the christianity of Newton or Lardner, that you can turn men aside from their track. Neither of their heresies, nor of far greater than theirs, have I the least dread. I have no alarm for the truth; no fear of error; let truth be left to the attacks of its enemies, error to the care of its friends, and I have no apprehension of the result; but one thing I do fear, one thing does alarm me, and that is persecuted error—that fills me with apprehensions; for well I know that whether openly persecuted or secretly oppressed, cruelly treated or subjected to injustice, annoyance, and vexation, it straightway becomes formidable—maltreatment gives it the only chance of success—makes it by degrees wear the garb of Truth, and end by usurping her place. I hope and trust that the notice taken of that grievous mistake into which the men I allude to have been betrayed—well meaning men, but over zealous, and without knowledge to temper and guide their zeal—may lead them to regain the right path from which they have strayed, to correct the abuse which they have countenanced.

“It is my confident hope that the bill on your table, giving effect to the Resolution which I have been discussing, will receive the sanction of your lordships, and that effectual means may thus be afforded of giving where they are most wanted, the blessings of education to all classes, without regard to their religious persuasions; we hear of maladies breaking out in certain districts detached one from another; the great evil of ignorance is also found to exist dispersed, and I would apply to it a Sporadic remedy, by giving our municipal bodies the power of planting schools at the cost of the communities, subject to the

Government, but schools open to the children of all, whether Protestants or Catholics, Churchmen or Dissenters ; and kept open by rules preventing all compulsory teaching of Catechism, all compulsory attendance on Divine Service. This has been found easily effected in the North upon the principle so wisely and liberally laid down by Dr. Hook, of Leeds ; for at Edinburgh, I know that the children of various sects receive religious instructions in the same place, at different hours from different pastors, while they receive secular instructions at the same hours from the same teachers. But wise by the experience of my noble friend in the Home Department, (Lord Palmerston,) who has unfortunately been frustrated in his attempts to improve our police by the jealousy of corporate towns, I have provided that the municipalities shall have the most uncontrolled management of their schools, subject only to having the rating power withdrawn by the Education Committee of the Privy Council, for a breach of the conditions on which it had been granted, such especially as the cardinal one of keeping the schools open to all classes. If they choose to change the fundamental rules, they must rely on other funds than the rates. I look forward to this measure as yielding a fair promise of successfully grappling with the religious difficulty, as it has been termed, hitherto obstructing our course. But I also look to my noble friends, who in the Privy Council administer the distribution of the grants for Education, and I expect that they, too, will continue to put down all exclusive plans on the part of those who receive their aid, under what name soever they may approach the Committee, and will sternly discountenance such proceedings as I have been under the painful necessity of describing and denouncing—proceedings taken in violation of all principle, in display of intolerant bigotry, and in furtherance of its unlawful designs.”

Our great movement has been seriously embarrassed by what is called “The Religious Difficulty” question. The “Difficulty” is simply, shall we compel the pupils of the Schools to learn the teachings of any other religion, save that to which their parents belong, and in which the children may have been reared ? If we merely considered the peculiar position of Ireland, we should, recollecting the great success of the National System of Education, unhesitatingly record our complete confidence in the principle of this System, which, whilst affording secular instruction in the School to children of all persuasions,

leaves the religious teaching of each to the care of his own peculiar pastor. For Ireland this, in our own mind, we may assert in the minds of all who know the nation, is the only System which can obtain and keep the confidence of the country. But when we consider the circumstances of England and Scotland, we naturally enquire into the opinions of those who are most likely to possess accurate information upon the subject; and then, when one comes to enquire into "The Religious Difficulty," it appears to be as little of a difficulty as any of the difficulties which are said to embarrass the Reformatory School movement. Mr. Recorder Hill, Miss Carpenter, and Mr. David Power, the Recorder of Ipswich, speaking of England, are of opinion that the religion of the children should be that of the parents, or that which the children themselves might select; whilst of the Bill for Scotland, our valued friend, Mr. Thomson of Banchory, is an ardent supporter and a defender of the 27th clause, which permits the absence of the children during the hours of instruction in a religion of which they are not professors.*

As accurate knowledge of this "Religious Difficulty" question is of very great importance, we shall here insert at length the opinions expressed on this subject, to the Committee of 1852, by Mr. Hill, by Miss Carpenter, and by Mr. Power. Mr. Hill was asked:—

626. "Have you at all turned your attention to what amount or nature of religious instruction you would give in these schools?—I have not touched much upon that topic, it is one that raises so many diversities of opinion; but I do know this, that in many of our prisons as they exist, the chaplains are acting with the highest zeal, and the most perfect discretion, and doing the great work in the very best way."

627. "As far, however, as that is concerned, I understand you to say that you have not matured the plan?—As far as that is concerned, I have contemplated that there would be chaplains, and that, in fact, the religious instruction would remain very much upon the footing on which it is in gaols at the present time, where, as the Committee knows, if a prisoner objects, upon religious grounds, to the ministry of the chaplain, he is permitted, under certain limitations, to call in aid the services of those in whose doctrinal views he agrees."

631. "Although you have not entered into that question, do you think that the differences which have existed upon religious matters

* See "Remarks on the Lord Advocate's Education Bill, Addressed to a Meeting of Commissioners of Supply, and Justices of the Peace, of the County of Aberdeen, on Thursday, the 6th April, 1854." By Alexander Thomson of Banchory. Aberdeen: A. King and Co. 1854. p. 13.

in various classes of the community would create any additional difficulty in respect to your plan?—The only difficulty I apprehend exists among those who, like yourself and your class of society, are discussing it. With regard to these poor creatures themselves, they have scarcely any religious differences, and I rather think that if inquiry were made among the governors and chaplains of gaols, the Committee would find this provision for calling in the aid of ministers of other dominations than that of the Church of England, very rarely indeed put in action. The truth is, that the class from which criminals are drawn have no religion at all; they are not divisible into Roman-catholics and Protestants; they are for the most part practically heathens."

Next we give the opinion of Miss Carpenter:—

855. [Mr. Tufnell.] "Do you not think it probable that any great establishment, such as you describe, if it is to depend entirely upon individual efforts, would have great difficulty in supporting itself?—I would not depend entirely upon that; of course, in different localities there will be a varying number of benevolent persons who either can or who desire to carry them out. When such are not found, I would advise that, through the Legislature, such schools should be established in districts; in every district where it is found there is not one, and where it is needed, there should be one. In some cases two or three districts might associate together; or there might in other parts be several in the same neighbourhood carried out by individual bodies; it is very important that the religious action should be quite untouched; because we are not contemplating training boys to such and such religious creeds, but making them good and useful members of society. I have a firm conviction that that cannot be done without religious action, but this should be quite free. In Bristol there are a great number of Irish Catholics; in fact, a very large proportion. Now, it was said by a former witness that these poor children had not any religious conviction. Of course, in a great measure, they will not have, and many of those who call themselves Catholics, I dare say, have not any particular reasons for professing themselves to be so; but nevertheless they are Catholics, and they feel a very strong line of demarcation between themselves and Protestants. I think it would be wrong to compel all such children to be submitted for a length of time to Protestant influence; although, as a Protestant, I might myself feel that very desirable, yet I should not like to compel the consciences of others; and if the Catholics should think proper to set up a Reformatory School, and carry it out in such a way as that the Government inspectors might feel fully satisfied that it was a good institution, and answered the end proposed, I do not see why there should not be such an institution at work, and why the magistrates, knowing that there were two or three such institutions in Bristol, should not be at liberty to commit the child to such a one as would not compel him to undergo religious instruction contrary to his parents' views."

867. "Can you imagine that these schools can be established upon such a basis as to avoid the religious differences which exist between various sections, but at the same time to inculcate religious

principles and instruction to the children? —The school with which I have been acquainted is supported by a number of persons of entirely different religious opinions; members of the Church of England, Orthodox Dissenters, and Unitarians. These have all agreed to unite on certain common grounds which they felt they could unite upon, and to leave the inculcation of religious doctrines to the ordinary Sunday school."

868. "Are the Scriptures used in these schools, or would they be in those schools which you propose?—Yes, I would not on any account have any school without the use of the Scriptures, but I feel the Scriptures too sacred for the mere mechanical purpose of teaching to read; this is done in many schools, and does great harm, no doubt."

869. "How would you provide for those parts of the population which consists of a great proportion of Roman-catholics, where their own particular views of reading the Scripture are very peculiar?—In the way I suggest only. Of course, when carrying out such a school as I am proposing, I would not be so strict as I would in the day-school in controlling the master. I would let him freely give his religious views, with the general direction that his teaching should be practical."

870. "But still there would be a compulsory attendance of children, would there not, upon the reading of the Scriptures?—Yes."

871. "So that you could not obviate the objection which might be taken by a Roman-catholic parent?—No, but that would be remedied according to my own plan by Roman-catholics themselves establishing a school of their own."

872. "But do you not propose that these Reformatory Schools should be supported by a general rate, in the event of a subscription fund not being adequate for that purpose?—Yes; but the rate is levied for them as Reformatory Schools. The rate would be levied in order to support reformatory action upon certain children who were vicious citizens, and whom it was wished to transform into useful and good citizens. I think that we must be exceedingly careful not to control their consciences more than can be helped. We all agree in the use of the Scriptures, in considering them as containing the rule of life; we know that the Catholics do not approve of the kind of use of the Scriptures that we may adopt, though at the same time they have authorised in Ireland selections from the Scriptures. If Catholics felt an objection to the children being confined in such Reformatory Schools (because they might justly say children who are sent to prison are only sent for a certain time, but when they are placed in these schools they may be detained there for many years, until their minds are entirely moulded), then let them establish a Reformatory School themselves, only taking care, as at Mettray, which we have quoted as the especial type of one, and which is a Catholic School, that the Reformatory action is thoroughly carried out so as to satisfy the Government inspector; and if so, I do not see why Catholic children should not be sent to Catholic Reformatory Schools, if they feel the matter of sufficient importance to establish them."

999. *Mr. Monsell.*] "In a community, such as Manchester for instance, which is very much divided in religious opinion, how do you conceive that the initiative would be likely to be taken with reference to these schools; do you contemplate, for instance, that the members of the Church of England should establish a school if they pleased, that the Roman-catholics should establish a school if they pleased, that the Unitarians, and so on, should establish a school if they pleased, and that then the school should come under the denomination of a reformatory school, upon being inspected by a sub-Government authority, and declared to be suited for that purpose?—That is my idea. I believe that if voluntary action is enlisted, it is absolutely necessary to leave the religious question to the consciences of those who establish the school, and that the only aim of Government is to reform. It is not the aim of the Government to enforce such or such a religious belief upon such and such children, but it is its aim to transform vicious children into useful members of society. The religious difficulty will be entirely avoided if such a course is adopted, because, as in the dissenting schools at present, the inspector would solely look into the management of the school, and investigate whether it carries out the objects intended by the Government, in granting the money and certificate, and would merely inquire from the conductors of the school whether they were satisfied with the religious teaching. That plan has answered perfectly in the case of the schools at present aided by the Committee of Council, and I do conceive that that would be the only way of effectually carrying out such schools as these."

1000. "In point of fact, a school would become capable of Government or of municipal assistance upon the certificate of the inspector?—Solely upon the certificate of the Government inspector that such school was really carrying out the objects intended, and I think that great injustice would be avoided by taking such a course. A very large proportion, as you may possibly be aware, of the population of Bristol, of the lower classes, are Irish Catholics. A large proportion of the juvenile offenders will consequently be Irish. Now I think there is no reason for our controlling their consciences, and that if the Catholics of Bristol should think proper to establish a reformatory school, the only enquiry of the Government ought to be whether it is carrying out the object intended; and therefore it would be optional with the magistrates to commit children to one school or to another, according to circumstances. Probably you would think proper to consult the parents whether they had any distinct religious convictions on the subject."*

We now give the opinion of Mr. Power:—

1160. "Have you any knowledge of that institution near Hamburg?—No personal knowledge, but I would mention with respect to the three institutions of Hamburg, Mettray, and Red-hill, that though the conductors of them differ upon doctrinal points of religious belief, yet similar good effects have resulted from the working of each. The same good effects have resulted, because they

* See post, Appendix, No. 4, p. 143.

have endeavoured to carry out those, if I may say so, far more substantial measures with respect to the moral treatment of the children who are under their control, and therefore that there would be no difficulty, as it appears to me, when you come to establish these reformatory institutions, arising from points of religious difference, because the results have been, in all these different cases, equally efficacious."

Our task is nearly accomplished ; but if, in the course of our paper, we have written one word that can be possibly construed as implying the slightest doubt of the integrity or complete good faith of the Rev. Sydney Turner, we shall indeed regret the hour in which we first read his letters to *The Times*. He has only, through his great zeal for the progress of the cause, suffered himself to be deceived by the figures of the *Report* of M. de Persigny—*figures* which prove, when examined in relation to the *facts* of the document, most satisfactory : facts which are proved in that sentence, in the *Report* of M. Demetz, which tells us, that notwithstanding the want of a law of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY, the relapses of Mettray pupils have been less than eleven per cent. since the foundation, even though the children "had received the very worst possible examples from their own family, and that some had even been prompted by their relations to commit the crimes for which they were arrested;" whilst to these evils must be added that evident source of relapse, the setting at liberty, to return it may be to such parents as these, children scarcely twelve years of age. It was through the forgetfulness of such proofs as these that Mr. Turner wrote the letters which might have served to shake the confidence of the public in a system which opposes the old principles of corporal pain, and prison labor, and prison association. To many these are the only remedies known for juvenile crime—they are the remedies even now, despite all experience, advocated by *The Times*. Far wiser was the principle advocated by the Newcastle and Gateshead Committee, which proclaimed that "a child, even when criminal, should be treated as a child, and sent to a Reformatory School, and not to a Prison," a wise and humane principle, *the* principle of every friend of the Movement which places its trust of success in the working of the heart, not in the suffering of the body,—a principle which has its source from that thought of Fuller's—"Is there no way to bring home a wandering sheep but by worrying him to death?"—a principle by which Mettray has reformed its pupils ; a principle through which England too shall be triumphant.

This result can be best secured by honestly and earnestly directed efforts to spread the knowledge of all the great benefits of the Reformatory System amongst the people of these Kingdoms. Mr. Frederick Hill, to whom the enviable praise is due, of having first taught the value of the principle of PARENTAL RESPONSIBILITY in checking juvenile crime, is a writer whose labors are known to the Legislator and the student; Miss Carpenter, Mr. Recorder Hill, Mr. Thomson, Mr. Joseph Kay, and others, have likewise been the advocates of the movement amongst the thoughtful, and the influential, but we desire to see this question of Reformatory Schools popularized. To none, more than to the working classes, is their success important—when they know the benefit of the system, they will support the Schools—and the fact related by Mr. Thomson, cannot be too often repeated—that whilst the rich inhabitants of Aberdeen contributed £150 for the support of its Industrial Feeding Schools, the artizans collected £250 for the like purpose—and why?—the reason is simple and wise—they said to Mr. Thomson,—“Before this School was opened, we were afraid to trust our children a moment out of doors alone; they were exposed to learn, and did learn, all manner of mischief; *but now this School has cleared the streets of the little vagabonds who corrupted them. We are not afraid to let them out, and therefore we support this School.*” We are justified then in assuming, that from the knowledge of these Schools would spring their maintenance, and we view with satisfaction the publicity given to the benefits of the system by such contributions to its history as the *Lecture* of Mr. Hall; with equal pleasure have we read the series of papers on Reformatory and Ragged Schools, now in course of publication in that excellent serial, *The Journal of Progress*. *

With such advocates as the writers of these papers, we must succeed. We must succeed with such advocates as, at St. Martin's Hall, argued for the extension of Education in all its forms—and where, amongst the speakers were ranged men of minds so opposite on other points as Dr. Whewell and Cardinal Wiseman, yet united upon this point—four and twenty years ago so powerfully urged by Archbishop Whately—“If the lower orders are to be the property, the slaves of their governors, and to be governed, not for *their own advantage*, but entirely for the benefit of their rulers—then, no doubt, the more they are degraded

* See the July number for a very interesting paper, on “Bavarian Prison Discipline.”

towards the condition of brutes, the more likely they are to submit to this tyranny. But if they are to be governed as rational beings, the more rational they are made, the better subjects they will be of such a government."

These are the sentiments which should actuate us all—and we should prove our appreciation of the Reformatory System, as a Voluntary Institution, upon the principles so ably and concisely stated by Mr. Frederick Hill, in his letter to the Secretaries of the Conference of 1853. Much as we respect the ability of Mr. Corry Connellan, the Irish Inspector of Prisons for the Northern Districts, we must, as friends of the Reformatory School Movement, protest emphatically against his opinion, that as juvenile crime is plainly shown to be beyond the hope of repression through the ordinary prison discipline, there is forcible necessity for *public interposition*,—"the subject being one of too great magnitude and gravity to be intrusted to the administration of private benevolence." Doubtless, officials see all things with official eyes, and hence it is that upon the common ground of *Government Intervention*, the Irish Prison Inspector, and the French Minister of the Interior meet—and though the Act of last Session shows that the Legislature is not quite ignorant of the benefits of voluntary agency—so perfectly proved, despite all disadvantages, as we have shown by the examples of Mettray, and various English Schools—yet it will probably require a few more speeches from Lord Brougham and Mr. Adderley, and the moral force of another Birmingham Conference, to convince the official mind, and to "pull the Government *up* to the People."

But this triumph can only be obtained by openly, honestly, clearly, and plainly, stating our hopes, our views, and our aspirations. We freely adopt, as our guiding principle, the resolve expressed by Mr. Recorder Hill, at the morning meeting, at the Birmingham Conference of 1853, when he said—"I am willing to wait till public opinion is right, and until the Legislature is right; but I will have nothing done with my consent that is not fixed on sound principles. I would rather have a little genuine good than a large mixture of truth and error. We must look to our friends in Parliament, who will, I am sure, appreciate the confidence we have in their sincerity and candour; I thank them in my own name, and in the name of this great meeting, for their exertions; I implore them to stand firmly on the rock of principle, and never to tempt the shifting sands of public opinion."

ÉTABLISSEMENTS D'ÉDUCATION CORRECTIONNELLE DE JEUNES DÉTENUS.

La situation des jeunes détenus envoyés en correction en vertu de l'article 66 du code pénal, et condamnés par application des articles 67 et 69, devait, par l'intérêt qui s'attache à cet âge, et les espérances d'amendement qu'il présente, occuper une large place dans la sollicitude de votre Gouvernement.

La loi du 5 août 1850, qui a dévolu à mon département la tutelle administrative de ces enfants, en décidant qu'ils seraient appliqués aux travaux agricoles dans des établissements publics ou privés, a remis à des réglemens d'administration publique le soin de déterminer le régime disciplinaire de ces institutions et le mode de patronage qui doit suivre et protéger les jeunes libérés. Le premier de ces documents, préparé par le conseil des inspecteurs généraux des prisons, a été soumis aux délibérations du conseil d'État. Le second lui sera prochainement présenté.

Ces établissements ont été l'objet d'inspections fréquentes, et tous les renseignements propres à éclairer cette question, au point de vue légal, réglementaire et statistique, ont été recueillis.*

C'est qu'en effet cette branche, d'abord très-secondaire, de l'administration pénitentiaire prend chaque jour plus d'importance par l'accroissement de l'effectif, et par les graves questions qu'elle soulève. Naguère encore on pouvait considérer la plupart des fondations comme des expériences isolées, tentées dans des voies diverses, et que l'État se bornait à encourager de ses subventions. La loi elle-même, en accordant un délai de cinq années pour le placement des enfants dans des établissements privés, et à défaut de ceux-ci dans des établissements publics, semblait reconnaître que la période d'expérimentation n'était pas close en 1850. Le moment est arrivé de donner à ce service une organisation définitive, et de lui demander compte des sacrifices qu'il impose et des résultats qu'il produit.

Il y a lieu avant tout de se préoccuper d'une augmentation annuelle de population beaucoup plus considérable parmi les jeunes détenus que parmi les adultes. En 1837, leur nombre était de 1,393, en 1842 de 2,262, en 1847 de 4,276 : d'après les tableaux statistiques ci-joints, il s'élevait, le 31 décembre 1851, à 5,607 ; et le 31 décembre 1852, à 6,443.†

Cette progression énorme ne représente pas absolument un mouvement corrélatif dans la criminalité du jeune âge. Les comptes rendus du ministère de la justice établissent que, de 1831 à 1850, le nombre des enfants accusés et jugés annuellement pour crimes, par les cours d'assises, est de 310 à 315, en moyenne, sans variations sensibles. Mais il n'en est pas de même pour les simples délits. D'une part, le nombre total des jeunes prévenus que des faits peu

* *Études sur les colonies agricoles*, par MM. G. de Lurieu et H. Romand, inspecteurs généraux des établissements de bienfaisance.

Rapport de M. Louis Perrot, inspecteur général des prisons, sur l'établissement des colonies pénitentiaires en Corse et en Afrique.

Precis historique et statistique des colonies agricoles, par MM. J. de Lamarque et G. Dugat, attachés à la division des prisons.

Tableau de la situation morale et matérielle des jeunes détenus et des jeunes libérés, par M. Paul Bucquet, inspecteur général adjoint de prisons, 1853.

† Au 31 décembre 1853, ce nombre atteignait le chiffre de 7,959.

graves appellent devant la juridiction correctionnelle, a doublé ; de l'autre, le résultat des poursuites a été beaucoup plus sévère. La moyenne annuelle des jugements prononçant l'envoi en correction, qui, avant 1830, était de 215, s'est successivement élevée jusqu'à celle de 1,607, dans la période quinquennale de 1846 à 1850, c'est-à-dire, est devenue près de huit fois plus forte. L'existence d'établissements pénitentiaires spécialement destinés à l'enfance provoque et multiplie ces décisions devant lesquelles reculaient les tribunaux à une époque où le séjour des prisons exposait les jeunes détenus à des contacts et à des enseignements pires que ceux de la vie libre.

Ces institutions ont donc comblé une lacune de l'ancien état de choses, et répondu à un véritable besoin social. Il y avait lieu de penser qu'une répression beaucoup plus forte que par le passé, tout en élevant le nombre de ceux qu'elle frappe, diminuerait celui des délinquants. Il n'en a pas été ainsi. On a pu reconnaître, chez certains parents nécessiteux et dépravés, une funeste tendance à laisser ou même à placer leurs enfants sous le coup de ces jugements dans lesquels le bienfait l'emporte sur la peine. Ils se débarrassent ainsi sur l'Etat du soin de leur éducation, sauf à les reprendre au bout de quelques années, afin de profiter de leur travail, et quelquefois dans de plus honteux desseins. Ces déplorables calculs sont dus à la prépondérance trop exclusive donnée depuis quelques années aux idées d'assistance et de charité dans le régime des institutions de jeunes détenus, et particulièrement, des établissements privés. Le caractère répressif de l'éducation correctionnelle ne se fait pas assez fortement sentir dans ces colonies, que certaines classes commencent à considérer comme des collèges de pauvres. C'est en vue de raffermir le principe disciplinaire qu'a été conçu le projet de règlement soumis aux délibérations du conseil d'Etat. En même temps, pour déjouer cette affligeante complicité de la famille dans les actes qui amènent les enfants sur les bancs des tribunaux, j'ai décidé que désormais l'administration ne se dessaisira des jeunes détenus qu'après le temps reconnu nécessaire à leur amendement, et lorsqu'il sera constaté que les parents ne se sont pas, par de mauvais conseils ou de mauvais exemples, rendus indignes de les reprendre.* Cette dernière mesure commence à porter ses fruits, et déjà, les parents se sont plus souvent présentés pour réclamer leurs enfants au moment du jugement. J'ai l'espoir que l'application d'un régime disciplinaire plus énergique ajoutera à ces bons effets, et ramènera cette catégorie de détenus dans ses véritables limites.

Le mouvement de la population pendant le cours de l'année 1852, a roulé sur 9,255 enfants, dont 4,839 appartenait aux établissements publics, 4,416 aux établissements privés.

Les premiers, au nombre de 14,† comprennent 7 colonies, 3 quartiers industriels annexés aux maisons centrales et 7 institutions départementales ; les seconds, au nombre de 35, comptent 16 colonies, 17 maisons conventuelles et 2 Sociétés de patronage.

L'effectif de 6,443 restant au 31 décembre 1852 était ainsi reparti :

Établissements publics.....	2,490 garçons et 528 filles.
Institutions privées.....	2,912 — 513. —

Depuis cette époque, les jeunes filles ont été retirées des quartiers qui leur étaient affectés dans les maisons centrales et placées dans des

* Circulaire du 5 juillet 1852.

† This should be 17.—P. J. M.

établissements conventuels. Il ne reste plus que deux maisons de détention où se trouvent encore des jeunes détenues ; et, très-prochainement, ces exceptions disparaîtront.

Ainsi se trouvera réalisé, pour les filles, et dans les conditions les plus satisfaisantes, le vœu de la loi, qui n'admet l'existence des établissements publics qu'à défaut d'établissements privés. Mais, pour les garçons, les quatre années écoulées depuis 1850 ne permettent guère d'espérer ni même de poursuivre un résultat semblable.

Je n'hésite pas à dire que, dans les motifs qui, en 1850, ont déterminé cette tendance de la loi, l'administration a été l'objet d'injustes défiances. L'expérience a prouvé que le zèle des agents préposés aux établissements de l'Etat s'est maintenu à la hauteur des dévouements privés dans l'accomplissement de leur tâche délicate et laborieuse. Un établissement d'éducation correctionnelle, destiné à cette classe d'enfants sur laquelle s'étendent à la fois, la loi pénale et la tutelle de l'Etat, offre un des problèmes les plus difficiles à résoudre. La juste mesure dans laquelle doivent s'y combiner le régime pénitentiaire et l'élément charitable, et, en même temps, l'art de diriger avec habileté, et avec fruit, une vaste exploitation agricole, exigent bien des conditions et des aptitudes diverses. A cet égard, l'administration publique offre, sur certains points, des avantages qui, sans doute, peuvent lui manquer sur d'autres ; mais les institutions privées ont aussi leur écueil. D'une part, elles peuvent difficilement s'organiser d'une manière efficace pour la répression et l'intimidation ; de l'autre, il est à craindre que l'intérêt particulier et l'esprit de spéculation n'y tiennent parfois une trop large place. Plus d'un projet a été écarté, dont le résultat, à peu près unique, eût été d'améliorer des propriétés privées avec l'argent du trésor, et les bras des jeunes détenus. Si l'Etat doit à l'initiative de quelques fondateurs, la pensée de ce système, et la création d'institutions que l'Europe nous envie, l'inspection générale a pu cependant constater, dans quelques établissements nouveaux des irrégularités et des lacunes regrettables sous les rapports de l'éducation morale, religieuse et professionnelle, de la garde, de la surveillance, et même de l'économie agricole et domestique. Mon administration met tous ses soins à corriger ces abus ; elle tâche aussi de les prévenir, en apportant une extrême prudence dans le choix et l'adoption des projets tendant à constituer de nouvelles colonies privées ; elle doit, en outre, exiger, autant que possible, qu'elles s'établissent non pas dans des pays où le sol est en complète culture, mais dans des contrées de défrichement, où les subventions de l'Etat et le travail des enfants contribueront à accroître nos richesses agricoles.

Les institutions religieuses qui se vouent à ce difficile labeur me paraissent surtout devoir obtenir la préférence. Entre les mains de ces corporations, dont les membres se renouvellent, et qui survivent à leurs fondateurs, les œuvres ont l'avantage de n'être pas viagères et dépendantes de la capacité, du dévouement d'un homme. C'est là une grande considération pour l'Etat qui ne peut subordonner le sort de établissements importants, qu'il contribue à fonder et à rendre prospères, aux accidents de la vie et de la fortune, et à la loi des partages. Des projets conçus sur ces bases offriront bientôt de nouveaux refuges à cette population croissante.

La loi du 5 août 1850 prescrit l'établissement de colonies correctionnelles d'un régime plus sévère, en Algérie ou sur le continent, pour les condamnés au-dessus de 2 ans et les indisciplinés. Jusqu'à présent, les colonies et quartiers annexés aux maisons centrales ont remplacé ces institutions spéciales. D'abord, il a été reconnu que

le premier élément de cette catégorie de condamnés au-dessus de 2 ans n'offrait heureusement qu'un contingent minime. Au 31 décembre, il s'élevait à 144 garçons et 29 filles ; et encore j'ai lieu de penser que, dans ces chiffres, certains établissements privés, dépourvus d'écritures régulières, ont fait figurer, à tort, quelques enfants jugés par application de l'art. 66 du code pénal. Quant aux indisciplinés, une enquête en a porté le nombre probable à 92. Ce chiffre, joint à celui des 109 enfants transférés des établissements privés dans les quartiers correctionnels de maisons centrales, à la suite de tentatives d'évasion ou de faits graves, fait supposer qu'une seule colonie correctionnelle suffirait à ce second degré de repression. Afin qu'elle pût exercer une réelle intimidation, elle devrait être établie, soit hors du continent, soit dans un département éloigné des grands centres de population. Un projet de ce genre est en ce moment l'objet d'une étude spéciale.

La même loi prescrit l'application des jeunes détenus à l'agriculture ou aux principales industries qui s'y rattachent, et, dans de certaines conditions disciplinaires, à des travaux sédentaires. L'administration a dirigé ses efforts vers ce but, convaincue que le travail agricole exerce sur la moralité des enfants la plus salubre de toutes les influences. Cependant des considérations d'âge, de force, de santé, d'apprentissage antérieur, d'aptitude spéciale, semblaient légitimer de nombreuses exceptions. Les jeunes détenus proviennent, à peu près par égale moitié, des villes et des campagnes, c'est-à-dire de l'agriculture et de l'industrie. Il serait difficile, quand la famille existe, qu'elle est vouée aux travaux industriels, et offre encore pour le jeune détenu, à sa libération, un asile honnête, de contester aux parents le droit de replacer leur enfant dans les conditions du travail domestique. S'il en était autrement, le but de la loi se trouverait manqué. Une éducation exclusivement agricole aurait imposé à l'Etat des sacrifices en pure perte, et, au lieu d'attirer dans les campagnes d'habiles laboureurs, elle n'aurait réussi qu'à rendre aux villes des jeunes gens obligés de recommencer le tardif apprentissage des métiers manuels, et destinés à faire de médiocres ouvriers. D'ailleurs, les établissements de l'Etat qui reçoivent les jeunes détenus, à défaut d'établissements privés, avaient, avant 1850, une organisation à la fois agricole et industrielle, qui, constituée au prix de grandes dépenses, produit aujourd'hui des résultats d'une sérieuse utilité. Il eût été imprudent de détruire ce qu'on avait édifié, avant d'être pourvu des moyens de le remplacer d'une manière satisfaisante. Cependant, tout en maintenant dans ces maisons l'enseignement industriel, on s'applique à y développer l'apprentissage du travail rural, et cette exception aux principes posés par la loi de 1850 se renfermera dans les justes limites fixées par le règlement soumis aux délibérations du conseil d'Etat. Le nombre des jeunes détenus industriels, qui au 31 décembre 1852, était de 45 p. 00, devra décroître chaque jour par l'extension donnée à l'agriculture dans les établissements publics.

Quant aux jeunes filles, elles sont, pour la plupart, employées aux travaux de leur sexe, et, dans quelques refuges, aux travaux de la ferme. L'administration encourage ce dernier genre d'éducation. Déjà plusieurs maisons religieuses ont acquis des dépendances où l'on apprend aux jeunes filles à tenir un ménage agricole.

L'état no. 1 de la statistique des jeunes détenus constate que le nombre des entrées, dans le cours de l'année 1852, a été de 3,648, et celui des libérés de 1,647. Il convient d'ajouter à ce nombre 20 condamnés graciés, et d'en distraire 505 enfants détenus par correction paternelle, qui n'ont fait que passer dans ces établissements ;

restent donc 1,162 libérés, c'est-à-dire 18 p. 00 de la population moyenne, proportion qui porte à plus de cinq ans la durée moyenne de la détention. Ce terme devra augmenter, et l'extension de cette limite est désirable. La détention des enfants a pour but principal l'éducation morale, religieuse et professionnelle; et ce bienfait, administré dans des conditions répressives qui impliquent de fâcheux antécédents, et souvent des natures déjà perverties, ne peut produire ses effets qu'avec l'aide du temps. Il est à souhaiter, sous ce rapport, et surtout en vue de l'âge auquel arrive la libération, que l'enfant soit maintenu dans les établissements jusqu'à vingt ans accomplis. Déjà plusieurs tribunaux ont adopté cette limite dans la plupart des cas, et cette jurisprudence tend à se généraliser. Le développement moral et physique est tardif chez ces enfants, dont la naissance et le premier âge ont bien souvent subi les influences du vice ou de la misère. Afin de compléter l'apprentissage des garçons et dans l'intérêt de leur placement, il faudrait ne les livrer à l'agriculture, aux professions industrielles ou au service militaire qu'après leur vingtième année. Des considérations de moralité rendraient plus nécessaire encore l'application de cette mesure à l'autre sexe.

Sur les 6,443 enfants existant dans les établissements au 31 décembre 1852, 3,388 appartenaient à la population des villes, 3,055 à celle des campagnes.

On comptait 871 enfants naturels, 93 enfants trouvés, 121 élèves des hospices, et 2,178 enfants orphelins de père et de mère ou de l'un d'eux.

Le département de la Seine a fourni 786 enfants, celui du Rhône 352, la Seine-Inférieure, le Bas Rhin et le Nord, chacun plus de 200. Quinze départements, La Gironde, Eure-et-Loire, le Pas-de-Calais, Seine-et-Marne, les Bouches-du-Rhône, la Meurthe, la Moselle, la Loire-Inférieure, le Haut-Rhin, le Loiret, le Gard, l'Aisne, l'Herault, l'Oise, la Marne, en ont eu plus de 100. Six départements en comptent moins de 10; ce sont, l'Aude, la Lozère, la Haute-Loire, Tarn-et-Garonne, les Hautes et Basses-Alpes.

Sur ce nombre d'enfants répartis en trois âges :

685 avaient de 7 à 11 ans,
4,823 „ de 11 à 17 ans,
935 „ de 17 à 21 ans.

A l'exception de 92 protestants, 17 Israélites et 18 mahométans, tous appartenaient au culte catholique.

Avant leur détention :

1,417 appartenaient aux professions industrielles ;
565 à l'agriculture ;
4,461 étaient sans profession.

Depuis la détention :

2,797 faisaient leur apprentissage agricole,
et 3,443 parmi lesquels 1,022 jeunes filles, étaient occupées aux travaux d'industrie.

Considérés sous le rapport pénal :

6,163 appartenaient à la catégorie des acquittés (art 66 du code pénal) ;

197 seulement, à celle des condamnés (art 67 et 69) ;

81 étaient détenus par correction paternelle.

Dans les causes de jugements, les attentats contre les personnes représentent 10 p. 00 ; les vols simples, soustractions, escroqueries, 55 p. 00 ; le vagabondage et la mendicité, 35 p. 00.

On doit faire figurer en première ligne, comme constatant les difficultés et les résistances que rencontre l'éducation correctionnelle,

le transfert de 109 enfants des établissements privés dans les maisons centrales. Ces mesures avaient pour cause une conduite incorrigible ou des tentatives d'évasion. Ces derniers actes sont fréquents : 152 enfants dans le cours de l'année sont parvenus à s'évader, 70 n'ont pas été repris, 17 seulement, sur lesquels quatre ont été repris, c'est-à-dire un peu moins de 4 pour mille, appartenant aux établissements publics. Le reste c'est-à-dire 30 sur mille, provenait des colonies privées et principalement des établissements de récente fondation, où la surveillance n'est pas encore fortement organisée. Ces évasions, plus nombreuses depuis quelque temps, ont eu lieu surtout dans les maisons voisines des grandes villes. J'ai dû décider que désormais, les évadés repris seraient internés dans les quartiers correctionnels des maisons centrales,* et afin de stimuler la surveillance, j'aviserais prochainement aux moyens d'infliger une retenue pécuniaire aux établissements lorsque les évasions pourront être attribuées à la négligence.

Dans l'intérieur des établissements, les principales punitions sont ; le cachot, la cellule, la mise au pain et à l'eau. Les châtimens graves, dont la durée a dépassé quinze jours, ont été de 13 pour le cachot, et de 236 pour la cellule.

Sous le rapport de l'instruction, 4,236 enfants, c'est-à-dire les 2 tiers environ, étaient complètement illettrés avant leur détention, et, depuis, les cinq sixièmes ont reçu l'instruction primaire à divers degrés. 1,211 seulement, qui représentent une partie des nouveaux admis, étaient encore illettrés.

La tableau consacré à l'état sanitaire des établissements d'éducation correctionnelle ne contient que des indications générales. Cette partie du service sera dorénavant l'objet d'une étude approfondie, ainsi que je l'ai annoncé en parlant des adultes. En attendant, j'ai pu faire constater que les maladies et la mortalité n'ont point dépassé les proportions des années antérieures. Le nombre des décès s'est élevé à 152 sur une population flottante de 9,255, ou, en moyenne, d'environ 6000 jeunes détenus. Les décès ont donc été de 15 sur mille par rapport au premier chiffre, et de 25 pour le second. Cette proportion diffère selon le genre des établissements : dans les quartiers et colonies annexés aux maisons centrales, elle est de 37 sur mille ; dans les quartiers correctionnels départementaux, de 32 ; et de 15 dans les établissements privés. Ces différences sensibles, à l'avantage de ces dernières institutions, tiennent principalement à ce que ces établissements exclusivement agricoles reçoivent en plus grand nombre les enfants des campagnes, et à ce qu'on réserve pour les ateliers industriels des maisons centrales ceux que leur âge ou leur force physique rend impropres aux travaux des champs.

Deux cas d'aliénation mentale postérieurs à l'admission et un seul suicide ont été signalés.

Enfin, le dernier tableau : *Renseignements sur les jeunes détenus libérés*, permet d'apprécier et de comparer, à leur égard, les résultats généraux et partiels de l'éducation correctionnelle.

1,162 libérés, dont 20 graciés, sont sortis en 1852, savoir :

Des quartiers et colonies annexés des maisons centrales	...	401
Des quartiers départementaux	...	151
Des établissements privés	...	610

Sur ce nombre, 465 (40 p. 00) avaient appris, pendant leur détention, une profession agricole ;
697 (60 p. 00), parmi lesquels 164 jeunes filles,
un métier industriel.

* Décision ministérielle du 2 avril 1852.

Les agriculteurs appartenait aux établissements dans les proportions suivantes :

Maisons centrales	167 (36 p. 00 du nombre des agriculteurs),
-------------------	-----	-----	--

Quartiers départementaux	...	25 (5 p. 00),	—
--------------------------	-----	----------------	---

Colonies privées	...	273 (59 p. 00),	—
------------------	-----	-----------------	---

Les industriels se répartissaient de la manière suivante :

Maisons centrales	234 (34 p. 00 du nombre total des industriels),
-------------------	-----	-----	---

Quartiers départementaux	...	126 (18.5 p. 00),	
--------------------------	-----	-------------------	--

Établissements privés	...	337 (17 p. 00).	
-----------------------	-----	-----------------	--

844 étaient en état de gagner leur vie, savoir :

283 sortis des maisons centrales,

79 des quartiers départementaux,

482 des établissements privés.

Sur 204 déclarés incapables de trouver des ressources dans une instruction incomplète,

71 appartenait aux premiers établissements,

52 aux seconds,

81 aux derniers.

950 enfants ont reçu, à leur sortie, des habillements, dont le prix s'est élevé à 25,546 fr. 34 c. (26 fr. 15 c. par enfant).

Ont pris part à cette dépense :

Les maisons centrales, pour	...	9,208 fr. 35 c. (374 enfants),
-----------------------------	-----	--------------------------------

Les quartiers départementaux	...	1,145 „ (49 —),
------------------------------	-----	-------------------

Les établissements privés	...	15,192 99 (537 —).
---------------------------	-----	---------------------

Presque tous ont reçu des secours de route. Sans compter ceux qui reçoivent de la préfecture, à défaut des établissements, une indemnité de 15 c. par lieue, 908 enfants ont obtenu, à cette titre, 11,351 fr. 11 c., soit 12 fr. 50 c. par tête.

Ont contribué à cette dépense :

Les maisons centrales, pour	...	4,518 fr. 81 c. (366 libérés).
-----------------------------	-----	--------------------------------

Les établissements privés	...	6,832 30 (500 —).
---------------------------	-----	--------------------

Si ces calculs montrent que l'instruction pendant la détention et les secours au moment de la sortie sont distribués aux jeunes détenus de manière à leur permettre de gagner leur vie, je regrette de ne pouvoir constater les mêmes efforts lorsqu'il s'agit du placement de ces enfants. Ainsi, 757 libérés de 1852 se sont retirés chez leurs parents, c'est-à-dire, bien souvent, au sein des tristes exemples et des mauvais conseils. Dans ce nombre d'enfants rendus ainsi à leur fâcheux entourage, 365 sortaient des maisons centrales, 45 des maisons départementales, et le reste, 347, des établissements privés. 95 seulement ont été recommandés à des sociétés de patronage, 5 par les maisons centrales, 26 par les institutions départementales, et 64 par les établissements privés. Enfin, 148, dont 18 sortant des établissements publics, ont été placés chez des particuliers par les soins des directeurs.

Le sort des jeunes libérés, leur conduite dans la vie libre, ces points important de la question, sont ceux sur lesquels l'administration se trouve la plus dépourvu de renseignements précis. Le nombre restreint des sociétés de patronage avait, en 1847 et 1848, inspiré au Gouvernement la pensée d'organiser une sorte de patronage administratif par l'entremise des maires des communes où se retireraient les libérés ; ces magistrats devaient, tous les six mois, transmettre à l'administration des feuilles de renseignements sur ces jeunes gens. Ces documents, fournis avec zèle et-intelligence par un certain nombre de ces fonctionnaires, n'ont pu, cependant, être recueillis d'une manière assez générale pour fournir les éléments d'une statistique ;

des instructions nouvelles auront pour effet de combler cette lacune pour 1853.

Mais je compte particulièrement, pour constater les résultats de l'éducation correctionnelle, et la compléter, sur le développement des institutions de patronage, dont le projet de règlement, préparé en exécution de la loi du 5 août 1850, va prochainement fixer l'organisation.

Les fondations de ce genre qui fonctionnent actuellement sont au nombre de 8, et rendent déjà des services qui, pour être limités, n'en sont pas moins dignes de la reconnaissance publique. Les comptes annuels, exactement rendus par la Société pour le patronage des jeunes détenus et des jeunes libérés de la Seine, attestent les bienfaits que peuvent répandre ces œuvres de dévouement. En 1852, elle patronait 305 enfants dont 171 appartenaient à la classe des libérés définitifs, et 134 à celle des libérés provisoires. Sur ce nombre, 28 ont renoncé au patronage, 27 ont été abandonnés comme incorrigibles, 2 ont disparu, 6 libérés provisoires ont été réintégrés, 16 seulement sont tombés en récidive.

Il est regrettables que toutes les autres sociétés n'aient pas, par la publication de comptes annuels, fourni d'autres témoignages de leur influence tutélaire ; il est encore plus fâcheux que quelques-unes, déjà constituées, aient presque entièrement abandonné leur tâche, à défaut d'impulsion et d'encouragement. L'expectative du règlement administratif à intervenir, l'incertitude des principes qui présumeront à la composition des sociétés et régleront leur action, ont contribué à produire cet abandon qui ne doit pas se prolonger. Je sais que cette matière est délicate, que l'intervention administrative doit être pleine de réserve dans ces questions charitables ; car, si l'éducation pénitentiaire est un devoir, et doit être une charge de l'Etat, le patronage ne peut être que l'œuvre de la bienfaisance ; c'est par elle qu'il doit se soutenir. Mais ces considérations ne peuvent légitimer l'abstention complète de l'administration. J'attends de salutaires effets d'une organisation qui associera, dans cette mission d'assistance, les représentants des diverses autorités locales, ceux de l'agriculture, de l'industrie, et les personnes, nombreuses en France, toujours prêtes à contribuer de leurs soins, et de leur fortune à de bonnes actions. J'ai l'espoir que Votre Majesté daignera encourager, par d'honorables récompenses, ces services utiles et désintéressés.

D'ailleurs, cette tâche sera rendue plus facile par les mesures que j'ai déjà prises pour le placement exclusif des jeunes filles dans les établissements religieux, et pour l'enrôlement de tous les jeunes garçons aptes, par leur âge, leur force et leur amendement, au service militaire. Le régiment pour les uns et le couvent pour les autres, constituent un patronage tout organisé, et qui présente à la société les plus sûres garanties.

Enfin, j'ajouterai que, sous ce dernier rapport, l'éducation donnée dans les établissements spéciaux de jeunes détenus a déjà porté ses fruits. Le compte général de l'administration de la justice criminelle, qui a résumé les résultats de la période de 1842 à 1850, a constaté que le nombre moyen des récidives, parmi les libérés de sept établissements principaux avait varié de 10 à 11 p. 00. Si l'on compare cette proportion à celle qui est signalée plus haut pour les adultes (35 p. 00 pour les hommes, et 27 p. 00 pour les femmes),* on n'a pas à regretter les sacrifices que l'Etat s'impose pour la régénération morale de cette population.

* There is some mistake here, as these numbers are reversed in that portion of the Report devoted to the adult criminals.—P. J. M.

RAPPORT DE M. DEMETZ, DIRECTEUR DE LA
COLONIE AGRICOLE DE METTRAY.

MESSIEURS,

Ce n'est pas vainement que vous avez honoré Mettray de votre bienveillant patronage, car chaque année constate, par de nouveaux succès, le triomphe de la pensée morale qui est l'âme de votre œuvre ; le passé et le présent garantissent les promesses de l'avenir. Les faits que nous allons porter à votre connaissance vous feront partager, nous osons l'espérer, notre conviction à cet égard.

Dans notre précédent rapport, nous avons pris, avec bonheur, l'engagement de respecter ce que notre digne ami, M. le V^{te} de Courteilles, avait organisé avec tant de dévouement, tant de persévérants efforts, et souvent au prix de douloureuses fatigues. Nous avons été fidèle à notre parole. Aussi n'aurons-nous à vous rendre compte que de certaines améliorations dont l'expérience et le temps nous ont révélé les avantages.

Au début de la Colonie, nous avons divisé notre jeune population par familles, et nous ne saurions trop le répéter, c'est à cette organisation que nous devons le succès de Mettray.

Le dimanche, il est rendu compte, devant la Colonie assemblée, de la conduite et des travaux de chaque famille et, en particulier, des membres qui la composent. Tout enfant, qui l'a mérité, reçoit un encouragement ; toute famille dont la conduite a été satisfaisante, reçoit une récompense. Cette émulation dans la famille a constamment donné de bons résultats. Mais ce n'était pas assez ; nous avons cru qu'il serait possible d'exciter encore davantage cette lutte dans la bonne conduite, en la faisant passer de l'individu à la famille, de la famille à la Colonie tout entière.

Dans cette pensée, nous avons créé une sorte de prix d'honneur décerné à la famille qui s'est montrée irréprochable pendant la semaine écoulée ; c'est un drapeau aux couleurs nationales, avec cette simple légende : *Colonie de Mettray.—Honneur à la Famille* ***.

Pendant les exercices, la famille qui a mérité cette distinction marche à la tête de la Colonie dont elle port l'étendard. Ce symbole, éclatant témoignage public d'une conduite sans reproche, frappe les regards des nombreux visiteurs venus à Mettray ; leurs éloges ne font pas défaut à la famille méritante, qui, joyeuse et fière, y trouve la récompense du devoir accompli ; les autres familles ont un égal désir de posséder le précieux drapeau, et toutes s'efforcent à l'envi de l'emporter sur leur heureuse rivale.

Cette lutte ardente, à qui fera mieux, sert la pensée morale de l'œuvre dans des proportions que des chiffres prouveront mieux que les plus éloquentes paroles.

Avant l'inauguration de notre drapeau, le nombre des enfants

* Le nom de la famille victorieuse est inscrit dans un écusson attaché à la hampe du drapeau.

inscrits au tableau d'honneur était, par rapport au chiffre total de nos colons, de 66 pour cent ; il est aujourd'hui de 74.5, et nous devons ajouter que, pendant le dernier trimestre, il est étre à la Colonie 37 enfants qui n'ont pu concourir, puisque, aux termes de notre règlement, un colon ne peut être porté sur le tableau d'honneur, que s'il a été trois mois consécutifs sans subir de punition.

Par les mêmes motifs, le nombre de nos enfants envoyés au quartier de punition, et dont la moyenne était de 2 pour cent, par jour, se trouve aujourd'hui réduit à 1.25 pour cent.

Mais il ne faut pas croire que nous fussions arrivé subitement à un résultat aussi satisfaisant, si nous n'eussions cherché, dès le principe, à raviver dans le cœur de nos enfants, par tous les moyens possibles, le sentiment de l'honneur. Nous n'avons cessé de leur dire qu'ils étaient reçus à Mettray en quelque sorte sur parole, et que, pour toute âme vraiment généreuse, il n'y a pas de barrière plus infranchissable ; ils nous ont compris. Sur 1679 enfants admis à Mettray jusqu'au 1^{er} janvier 1854, un seule a déserté, et son nom est l'objet du mépris de tous ses camarades. Pas une évasion n'a eu lieu pendant l'année qui vient de s'écouler.*

Lorsqu'un incendie est signalé dans nos environs, et malheureusement ces faits ne se renouvellent que trop souvent depuis quelque temps, nos enfants se portent au pas de course sur le lieu du sinistre, où ils font preuve du plus grand courage ; mais nous avons eu soin d'insérer dans notre règlement que les colons envoyés au quartier de punition seraient privés de marcher avec leurs camarades, afin de leur faire bien comprendre tout le bonheur qu'on éprouve à rendre service à son semblable.

Les régiments qui sont en garnison à Tours dirigent souvent leurs promenades de nos côtés : † la précision des mouvements, l'obéissance instantanée au commandement, le soin, la propreté dans la tenue, la vue de cet appareil militaire déterminent un grand nombre de nos enfants à entrer dans les rangs de notre armée. Cette carrière a l'avantage de soustraire le plus grand nombre à la fâcheuse influence de leurs familles.

Chaque semaine on donne, comme nous l'avons dit, aux familles dont la conduite a été très satisfaisante, une récompense qui consiste le plus habituellement en une gravure représentant un trait de courage ou un sujet religieux ; ainsi, tantôt c'est une des batailles qui font le plus grand honneur à notre armée, tantôt un combat naval, puisque nous avons chez nous des enfants qui se destinent à la marine. ‡ La scène sublime de la mort du saint archevêque de Paris,

* La constatation de ce fait prouve que Mettray ne saurait être compris dans le contingent de la statistique que vient de publier M. le Ministre de l'Intérieur et qui constate qu'il y a eu pendant l'année 1852, dans les Colonies agricoles, 34 évasions pour mille.

† C'est pour nous un devoir de constater qu'à chacune de ces visites une collecte est faite par MM. les officiers en faveur de la Colonie.

‡ Nous avons beaucoup d'enfants des côtes de Bretagne, qui ont fait le cabotage et qui désirent reprendre leur ancienne occupation. Les nouvelles dispositions du trois-mats que nous devons à la libéralité de M. le ministre de la marine, nous permettent de compléter sur ce point, l'instruction de nos colons.

le dévouement d'une sœur de charité sauvant au milieu d'une émeute un officier au péril de ses jours, sont placés sous les yeux de nos enfants. Ces tableaux d'admirables exemples forment l'ornement de nos chambrées, et sont comme un musée populaire de grandeur, d'héroïsme et de sainteté.

C'est par la vue de semblables épisodes, c'est par ces moyens de frapper les regards, d'occuper la pensée, de passionner l'âme que nous dirigeons de vives imaginations promptes à s'égarer, et que nous parvenons à combattre le danger de cette existence monotone qui, dans les prisons, laisse vivre l'homme aux prises avec lui-même, c'est-à-dire avec son abrutissement et ses rancunes.

Mais, Messieurs, si nous nous faisons un bonheur d'encourager, par tous les moyens possibles, le bon vouloir de nos enfants, croyez aussi que ceux qui se montrent rebelles à nos enseignements sont l'objet, de notre part, d'une extrême sévérité, afin de exercer sur ces derniers une salutaire intimidation. Aussi la moindre infraction à la règle de la maison, est-elle sévèrement réprimée.

Notre quartier de punition a été construit sur le modèle de la prison de Philadelphie* et nous permet de proportionner la rigueur du châtiment à la nature de la faute. C'est en offrant tout à espérer à ceux qui se conduiront bien, et tout à craindre aux mauvais, que nous avons obtenu, sous le rapport moral, les résultats que nous sommes si heureux d'avoir à constater.

L'enseignement religieux, indispensables dans toute bonne éducation morale, occupe à Mettray la place qui lui appartient, c'est-à-dire la première. Pour vous inspirer toute confiance à cet égard, il suffit de vous dire que nous agissons d'après les conseils de notre digne prélat, Mgr le Cardinal Archevêque de Tours, qui ne cesse de nous combler de ses bontés.

A l'occasion de la fête de Noël, une retraite a été prêchée par un ecclésiastique dont Son Éminence avait fait choix. L'éloquence de ce missionnaire a porté la conviction dans tous les cœurs ; quel beau et touchant spectacle de voir toute la Colonie, au moment de la communion, se lever pour s'approcher de la sainte Table !

Les fêtes de Paques n'ont pas été célébrées avec moins de ferveur. Nous sommes heureux d'avoir à constater de semblables résultats. Ce serait déjà beaucoup si, pendant le séjour de nos enfants à la Colonie, ils faisaient toujours preuve d'une piété sincère, mais nous avons de plus la joie de vous annoncer qu'il résulte des bulletins adressés à la Colonie par les patrons, que le plus grande nombre de nos enfants prouvent par leur persévérance dans le bien que l'éducation reçue à Mettray a produit sur eux une impression durable.

* M. Blouet, dont nous sommes toujours si heureux de prononcer le nom, a eu la mission du gouvernement d'aller étudier aux Etats-Unis le système pénitentiaire qui y est appliqué : il a construit le quartier de punition de Mettray sur le modèle de la prison de Cherry-Hill, près Philadelphie, c'est le premier établissement cellulaire qui ait été bâti en France.

Sur 480 bulletins, dans lesquels les patrons ont mentionné les sentiments religieux de leurs pupilles,

79 sont défavorables ;

401 sont favorables.

Deux de nos colons sont même entrés dans une congrégation religieuse. Nous avons besoin d'expliquer les causes qui ont déterminé cette vocation, afin qu'on soit bien convaincu de sa sincérité. Ces deux enfants ont été employés à la Colonie comme infirmiers, ce poste leur a été confié en raison de la douceur de leur caractère et de leur empressement à obliger leurs camarades. Ces généreuses dispositions n'ont fait que s'accroître, encouragées par l'exemple de notre Sœur de charité à laquelle le service de l'infirmier est confié. Notre digne aumônier, M. l'abbé Guirard, dont nous ne saurions assez louer le dévouement, profite du temps où nos enfants sont malades pour rendre ses instructions plus fréquentes. Ce bienfait temporaire pour les enfants, qui ne séjournent que momentanément à notre infirmerie, s'est perpétué pour les colons dont nous venons de vous entretenir, et a agi sur eux d'une manière tellement efficace qu'ils ont été jugés dignes, comme nous l'avons dit, d'entrer dans un ordre religieux. Quelle énorme distance entre le point de départ et le but atteint !

Cet exemple, Messieurs, est une preuve de plus de l'influence des milieux, et nous donne la conviction que vous partagerez avec nous, nous n'en doutons pas, qu'il y aurait peu de natures indomptables si on pouvait donner assez de soins et de temps pour les vaincre, comme il n'y a pas de terres qui ne puissent produire pourvu qu'on n'épargne aucun moyen de les rendre fertiles.

Si tous nos enfants n'ont pas réalisé, lorsqu'ils ont été rendus à la liberté, les espérances qu'ils nous avaient fait concevoir pendant leur séjour auprès de nous, au moins est-il consolant de voir que le plus grand nombre a persévéré dans la voie du bien, surtout parmi les colons mariés et devenus pères de famille. Ils ont compris de bonne heure qu'ils devaient à leurs enfants l'éducation dont la Providence les avait appelés à jouir eux-mêmes, en les envoyant à la Colonie pour laquelle, nous sommes heureux de le dire, ils conservent la plus profonde reconnaissance. Qu'il nous soit permis d'en citer un touchant exemple :

Le nommé M.... a passé six ans à la Colonie, où il est devenu un bon ouvrier menuisier ; il retourna à la fin de son temps dans son pays, à Nantes, où il fut placé sous le patronage de M. Marion ; il travaillait à faire des cabines pour les navires du port ; mais, au moment de la révolution de février, tous les armements furent suspendus. M.... ne trouva pas d'ouvrage, malgré les efforts de son digne patron qui, pendant quelque temps, lui fit faire, pour son propre compte, des meubles dont il n'avait nullement besoin. M.... avait une femme et deux enfants, dont un était à la mamelle ; cependant il se décida à aller tenter fortune au loin. La femme se plaça comme nourrice sur lieux. La mère de M.... se chargea de l'ainé des enfants, et notre colon partit pour Lima ; mais bientôt par son travail

il sut inspirer de la confiance, obtint du crédit, et aujourd'hui il a trente ouvriers sous ses ordres. Après avoir économisé l'argent nécessaire pour faire venir auprès de lui sa femme et ses enfants, M.... a voulu disposer d'une somme de 100 francs afin de se rendre fondateur de Mettray ; voici le contenu de la lettre qui accompagnait cet envoi :

Lima, le 8 octobre 1853.

Lettre du colon M.... à M. DeMetz.

CHER BIENFAITEUR,

C'est grâce à vos bontés que je suis heureux ici et que je peux, par mon travail, faire le bonheur de ma famille. C'est vous que m'avez donné une partie des talents que je possède, et le plus grand de tous est le désir que j'ai de vous faire plaisir en vous montrant que vous n'avez pas semé dans une mauvaise terre. Grâce à Dieu et à vous, je suis devenu homme et ouvrier capable de gagner sa vie. C'est donc du fond de l'Amérique que je viens me rappeler à votre bon souvenir et vous prier, Monsieur, d'avoir la bonté de m'admettre au nombre des fondateurs de Mettray et de me faire passer par un navire l'anneau que chaque fondateur doit porter. La mère de ma femme pourra remettre, en mon nom, à M. Marion la somme de 100 fr. nécessaire pour ce que je désire si ardemment.

Vous connaissez sans doute à Paris M. Montanet, armateur à Bordeaux. C'est, grâce à vos bontés et aux siennes, que j'ai pu venir dans ce pays tenter, sinon la fortune, du moins un avenir moins malheureux ; je pense, Monsieur, que, recommandé par vous, il ne refuserait pas de charger le capitaine de l'un de ses navires, qui viennent à toutes les époques de l'année dans ces mers, du dépôt que vous lui confieriez et qui me rendrait bien heureux, ainsi que ma femme qui désire aussi vivement que moi que je sois membre, fondateur de l'établissement où j'ai reçu des conseils si sages. Je vous prie, Monsieur, d'écouter ma demande, j'espère, avec l'aide de Dieu et du courage, pouvoir dans quelques années revoir avec ma famille, mon pays et les lieux où se sont écoulées les plus belles années de ma vie.

Je vous prie de faire mille compliments de ma part à M. Blanchard et à tous les dignes chefs de la Colonie ; ma femme se joint à moi pour vous souhaiter mille prospérités et vous dire le regret que nous avons éprouvé de la perte que Mettray avait faite en perdant M. de Courteilles, un des hommes si dignes de conduire ces jeunes colons dans le chemin de la vertu. Mais nous devons penser que Dieu a rappelé à lui l'homme de bien pour le récompenser des peines qu'il avait prises de cette jeunesse ramenée à la vertu par ses conseils et ceux de son digne frère en vertu, en patience et en bonté. Je serai heureux de pouvoir déposer sur son tombeau le tribut du regret qu'il mérite, et dire à mon fils que sans lui je ne serais peut-être jamais devenu père de famille.

Adieu, cher Monsieur DeMetz, j'ai l'honneur de vous saluer, et ma femme se joint à moi pour prier Dieu de vous conserver longtemps pour continuer l'œuvre que vous avez si bien commencée

Votre tout dévoué ancien colon,

Signé: M... Joseph.

Admirons, Messieurs, les voies de la Providence, qui a permis que de tels sentiments surgissent dans le cœur de pauvres enfants, perdus sans vous, et qu'une des pierres détachées de l'édifice servit à le consolider ! Quel enseignement pour nos colons, lorsque dans la chapelle, ils liront sur les murs le nom de leur camarade gravé en lettres d'or, avec l'épithète de *Fondateur de la Colonie*. Qu'il y a lieu pour eux à de salutaires réflexions dans ce seul fait !

VOICI LA STATISTIQUE MORALE DE NOS ENFANTS PLACES,

955—enfants ont été libérés depuis la fondation de la Colonie jusqu'au 1^{er} janvier 1854.

Le premier colon sorti de Mettray a été placé par nos soins le 11 novembre 1840.

101—ont été libérés pendant l'année 1853.

Sur ces 953 colons libérés,

614—étaient venus des villes.

339—étaient venus des campagnes.

387—sont sortis de la Colonie pour se livrer à l'agriculture.

282—sont sortis ouvriers.

284—sont entrés au service militaire (le très-grand nombre comme engagés volontaires), savoir :

Dans l'armée de terre—223.

Dans l'armée de mer — 61.

Parmi les 284 soldats ou marins :

1—est décoré de la Légion-d'Honneur.

9—sont devenus sous-officiers.

17—sont devenus caporaux.

Un très grand nombre sont premiers soldats ou font partie des compagnies d'élite, et plusieurs sont dans la musique.

62—colons sont mariés et presque tous bons pères de famille.

Sur les 953 libérés :

774—sont restés irréprochables.

58—se conduisent médiocrement.

18—ont échappé à notre surveillance.

103—sont tombés en récidive depuis quatorze ans, d'après nos bulletins de patronage et la statistique du ministère de la justice.

Ce chiffre de 103 récidives paraît énorme au premier abord ; mais en se reportant au nombre total des enfants libérés, et en songeant qu'elles se sont produites dans le laps de quatorze années, on reconnaît que la moyenne des récidives à Mettray est bien peu élevée, puisque elle ne dépasse pas 11 pour cent, encore bien que la plus grande partie des colons libérés aient été élevés dans les grandes villes, où l'enseignement du vice n'est malheureusement que trop fécond.

Ainsi, ces récidives portent sur :

75—enfants des villes.

28—enfants des campagnes

La moyenne des récidives est donc de 11 pour cent depuis la fondation. Elle serait moindre encore, s'il ne fallait pas mettre en liberté des enfants âgés quelquefois à peine de douze ans, et si nous ne comprenions dans notre statistique les enfants sortis depuis l'origine de la Colonie, ce que ne font pas toutes les sociétés de patronage*

* Si Mettray établissait la statistique morale de ses libérés comme la plupart des sociétés de patronage, qui n'exercent leur tutelle que pendant trois ans sur leur patronés, nous aurions pour les 304 enfants sortis de Mettray, en 1851, 1852, 1853, *aix récidives* seulement à constater ce qui donne un chiffre de 3,28 pour cent.

Dans le principe, les récidives des jeunes détenus, ainsi que l'atteste l'honorable M. Bérenger (de la Drôme), étaient de 75 pour cent.

16—enfants récidivistes ont leurs parents en prison.

Il faut donc reconnaître que ces enfants avaient reçu les plus fâcheux exemples de leurs parents ; que quelques-uns même avaient été encouragés par leur famille à commettre les méfaits pour lesquels ils ont été arrêtés.

Parmi ceux qui ont subi l'épreuve d'une nouvelle décision judiciaire, et qui ont été de nouveau rendus à la liberté :

24—se conduisent bien maintenant.

Nous ne saurions mieux faire, pour constater les heureux résultats de notre patronage, que de reproduire les lettres suivantes :

Blidah, le 27 avril 1854.

MONSIEUR LE DIRECTEUR,

Je reçois aujourd'hui même en communication la lettre dans laquelle vous demandez à M. le colonel du 2^e régiment du Génie, des renseignements sur le nommé D. . . , ancien élève de la Colonie de Mettray.

Comme commandant la compagnie dont fait partie D. . . , depuis longtemps, je suis à même d'apprécier son caractère, sa conduite, et je suis heureux de vous apprendre qu'il n'a jamais donné lieu au moindre reproche.

D'une tenue toujours régulière, exact à son service, soumis à ses chefs, D. . . est un de ces jeunes gens qui savent se distinguer de la foule des troupiers en appliquant, ce qui ne s'oublie point, les bons principes d'une première éducation. Aussi peut-on croire avec raison que D. . . aurait pu parcourir avec fruit sa carrière militaire, s'il n'avait mieux aimé exercer la profession de tailleur. C'est à ce titre qu'il est dans ma compagnie. Il est trop jeune pour être un artiste, mais le travail qu'il est appelé à faire n'est pas au-dessus de ses forces, et il s'en acquitte avec zèle.

En un mot, Monsieur le Directeur, c'est avec grande satisfaction que j'ai l'honneur de vous répondre : D. . . est un excellent sujet, il sait mettre à profit les bonnes leçons de Mettray.

Veillez agréer, Monsieur le Directeur, l'expression de mes sentiments les plus dévoués.

Le Capitaine,

Signé: SOULÉ

Lezoux, 20 février 1854.

MONSIEUR,

Je m'empresse de vous renvoyer le bulletin que vous m'avez adressé au sujet de R. . . , cordonnier à Lezoux, ci-devant colon de Mettray. Vous le trouverez, je pense, satisfaisant sous tous les rapports. Ce jeune ouvrier m'a intéressé d'une manière toute particulière, depuis que je l'ai connu à l'occasion de son mariage. Non-seulement je lui ai confié une fonction dans mon église, mais je l'emploie comme cordonnier, je lui procure du travail et je lui viens en aide par des prêts d'argent dont il n'a jamais abusé. J'ignorais qu'il fût un des enfants égarés, plutôt que coupables, qu'on envoie à la Colonie Agricole que vous avez fondée et que vous dirigez avec tant de zèle, d'habileté et de succès ; mais, loin de perdre ma confiance, il n'en aura que plus de droits à mon patronage, afin que votre œuvre, qui lui a été si utile pour réformer des penchants mauvais, soit continuée tout le temps qu'il pourra en avoir besoin. Ne soyez point inquiet, Monsieur, à cet égard, je tâcherai de vous remplacer auprès de cet enfant de Mettray, et aux soins que vous lui avez prodigués comme fondateur et directeur de la Colonie Agricole dont il a si bien profité, j'ajouterai ceux de pasteur dévoué et vigilant pour un paroissien qui est mon voisin, en même temps que le serviteur de mon église.

Recevez, Monsieur, l'expression des sentiments bien distingués avec lesquels j'ai l'honneur d'être,

Votre très-humble et très-dévoué serviteur,

Signé: COUTURIER, curé.

Rening, le 18 février 1854.

Nous soussignés, maire et curé de la commune de Rening, canton d'Alberstroff, nous nous joignons à tous les honnêtes gens de la commune pour remercier de tout notre cœur les charitables, pieux et généreux administrateurs et directeurs quelconques de la Colonie de Mettray, pour la bonne éducation qu'ils ont donnée au colon Z. . . qui était un vagabond, un enfant comme abandonné de Dieu et des hommes, et adonné à tous les vices du vaga-

bondage et du délaissement, ne sachant ni lire, ni écrire, ni sa religion, quand il a eu le bonheur d'entrer dans l'heureuse Colonie de Mettray, à l'âge de 11 ans jusqu'à l'âge de 18 ans, d'où il est sorti en état de servir son Dieu, sa patrie et de gagner sa vie. Nous remercions M. le Directeur des livres qu'il a daigné envoyer au maire et au curé de Rening.

Nous avons l'honneur d'être, de Monsieur le Directeur, les plus respectueux, humbles et reconnaissants serviteurs.

Le curé,
J. PHOUPERT.

Le maire,
F. RAPP.

28^e régiment de Ligne.

Rueille, le 27 mars 1854.

MONSIEUR LE DIRECTEUR,

En vous accusant réception de votre lettre du 21 mars, qui ne m'est parvenue que ce matin, j'ai l'honneur de vous informer que le sergent H. . . qui en fait l'objet, a été libéré du service le 22 février dernier.

H. . . a laissé de bons souvenirs au 28^e; c'était un excellent sous-officier qui était en première ligne pour passer à une compagnie d'élite, et dont la conduite a toujours été non-seulement irréprochable, mais encore digne d'éloges.

Il est parti presque sans punitions.

Recevez, Monsieur le Directeur, l'assurance de mes sentiments les plus distingués.

Le Colonel,
Signé: A. SENCIER.

1^{er} régiment de Chasseurs à cheval,

Tours, le 15 avril 1854

MONSIEUR,

Je suis heureux de pouvoir vous donner les meilleurs renseignements sur les nommés G. . ., L. . ., et R. . ., chasseurs dans le régiment que je commande.

Ces trois jeunes gens se sont toujours fort bien conduits depuis leur admission au corps, ils conservent les habitudes d'ordre, d'économie, de propreté et de soumission, résultat des bons principes et de l'éducation qu'ils ont puisés dans votre maison; aussi j'éprouve, je vous assure, un véritable plaisir à leur donner ce témoignage.

Veuillez agréer, Monsieur, l'assurance de ma considération la plus distinguée,

Le colonel du 1^{er} Chasseurs,

Signé: de GOUSSENCOURT.

Nous ne croyons pas devoir pousser plus loin ces citations et nous nous contentons de déposer sur le bureau le relevé de la correspondance de nos patrons.

M. Verdier s'occupe toujours avec un zèle infatigable et un désintéressement qu'on ne saurait trop louer de ceux de nos enfants placés à Paris; sa tâche a été augmentée encore cette année par le ralentissement du travail dans les ateliers et par l'accroissement du chiffre de nos patronés.

Quand nous pouvons craindre que l'état de chômage ne se prolonge, nous renvoyons les enfants à la Colonie, où ils sont entièrement soumis à la discipline de la maison.

Ils viennent en quelque sorte se replacer sous l'aile du chef de famille qui les a élevés, qui a étudié leur caractère, et qui a, de longue date, mérité leur confiance.

Tous nos enfants placés dans les fermes des environs viennent passer le dimanche avec leurs camarades, assistent aux offices et s'asseyent, à l'heure des repas, à la table commune, à la place qu'ils avaient occupée lorsqu'ils étaient colons. Ceux qui sont engagés dans les régiments en garnison à Tours obtiennent très facilement de leur colonel de venir nous visiter, et amènent avec eux quelques-uns de leurs nouveaux camarades; ils se font une joie de leur montrer la

maison qu'ils habitaient, le hamac dans lequel ils ont couché. Rien ne saurait mieux prouver qu'il ne reste dans l'opinion publique aucune impression fâcheuse contre nos enfants car on sait combien dans l'armée on est chatouilleux sur le point d'honneur.

Au surplus le législateur a pris le soin, lui-même, de définir la situation morale de nos jeunes colons, et nous a tracé la conduite que nous devons tenir à leur égard. Voici en quels termes s'exprime M. le Rapporteur de la loi sur l'éducation et le patronage des jeunes détenus.

“ Que leur a-t-il manqué à ces malheureux enfants ? Une famille qui, de bonne heure, leur ait donné des impressions honnêtes, des inspirations morales et religieuses.

“ C'est donc une famille qu'il faut leur rendre, au sein d'un établissement, où des tuteurs justes et bienveillants sachent allier à la stricte régularité de la discipline, la bonté du cœur qui attire et attache, et la haute moralité qui inspire le goût et fait contracter l'habitude des choses honnêtes.”

On voit donc qu'en cherchant à raviver dans le cœur de nos enfants les sentiments généreux et à les attendrir par de douces émotions, nous ne faisons qu'obéir aux vœux du législateur, et que montrer une plus grande sévérité serait aller contre ses intentions.

Nous nous sommes longuement étendu sur la conduite de nos enfants rendus à la liberté, mais la preuve de l'utilité de la fondation de notre œuvre est là tout entière.

Nous ne pouvons constater d'aussi heureux résultats sans en reporter le mérite à ceux de nos patrons dont le dévouement semble redoubler à mesure que le nombre des enfants soumis à leur tutelle augmente.

Dans l'impossibilité de les mentionner tous, nous nous contenterons de citer M. Marion, vice-président du tribunal civil de Nantes, qui ne se borne pas à exercer son influence sur nos enfants, mais qui l'étend encore sur leur famille. C'est aux soins qu'il a pris d'entretenir dans leur cœur le souvenir de la Colonie, que nous sommes redevables d'un des faits les plus touchants que nous ayons eus à enregistrer. M. Marion était le patron de M....

Nous vous parlerons également de M. Crépon, conseiller à la Cour impériale d'Angers, qui, à chaque présidence d'assises, n'oublie pas de rappeler à MM. les jurés qu'après avoir rempli le mandat de rigueur que la loi leur a confié, ils doivent s'estimer heureux de venir en aide, par une collecte, à une institution fondée pour prévenir le retour des méfaits qu'ils ont eus à réprimer.*

M. l'abbé Pelletier, vicaire général à Orléans, ne recule malgré ses nombreuses occupations devant aucune des démarches que réclame la surveillance des nombreux enfants placés sous son patronage.

M. Christy de la Pallière, ancien capitaine de vaisseau, à Lorient,

* Le meilleur moyen de témoigner notre reconnaissance à MM. les présidents d'Assises qui veulent bien nous venir en aide, c'est d'enregistrer à la suite de ce Rapport le nom des honorables magistrats à l'initiative desquels nous devons les généreuses offrandes de MM. les Jurés.

et M. le docteur Philippe, médecin en chef de l'hôpital de Bordeaux, qui en sa qualité de médecin et chef de l'armée d'Afrique a rendu de si grands services à nos colons, ne nous montrent pas de moins vives sympathies.

Nous aurions bien d'autres documents à enregistrer, si l'espace ne nous manquait, et si nous ne craignons de tomber dans une trop longue énumération.

De toutes parts, dans toutes les localités, même les plus éloignées de Mettray, nous n'éprouvons aucune difficulté pour trouver des patrons à nos enfants : et nous pouvons vous affirmer sans exagération que nous n'avons que l'embarras du choix.

Nous vous devons quelques explications à cet égard.

Nous recevons à Mettray un grand nombre de visiteurs auxquels nous faisons le meilleur accueil possible, ainsi qu'à leur famille dont ils sont souvent accompagnés. On leur montre la Colonie dans tous ses détails ; ils sont pour lo plupart touchés de ces prévenances et protestent de leur bon vouloir, dont nous profitons à l'instant même, en les priant, si quelques-uns de nos enfants retournaient habiter près d'eux, de vouloir bien en prendre soin ; ce à quoi ils souscrivent de grand cœur, sous l'inspiration de Mettray.

La magistrature veut bien aussi ne pas oublier que nous n'avons quitté ses rangs que dans le but de donner à la loi une plus juste et surtout une plus salubre application. Nous trouvons en elle un puissant auxiliaire ainsi que nous venons de le constater.

Nous avons ouvert un registre depuis la fondation de la Colonie, où les noms de tous les visiteurs sont inscrits avec l'annotation des offres de services qui nous ont été adressées.

On faite le relevé de ce registre par département, et nous le consultons toutes les fois que nous avons un enfant à placer.

Nous nous sommes permis de vous donner tous ces détails, afin de vous convaincre de la sincérité de nos assertions, quand nous vous parlions de l'empressement que nous trouvions de toutes parts à vous venir en aide.

Si nous recontrons en France les plus vives sympathies, votre œuvre n'inspire pas moins d'intérêt à l'étranger.

Il est question, en ce moment, de rendre une loi en Angleterre sur les jeunes détenus, et les publicistes qui s'occupent le plus spécialement d'en préparer les éléments, entre autres lord Brougham qui nous a honoré tout récemment de sa visite,* ont bien voulu nous

* Nous ne saurons dépeindre l'impression qu'a produite le séjour du noble Lord à la Colonie qui a compris toutes les obligations que lui imposait une démarche aussi bienveillante de la part d'un aussi illustre personnage.

Lord Brougham a bien voulu entrer dans les plus simples détails et a daigné prendre place à la table des agents de la Colonie et s'entretenir avec eux de la nature de leurs différents emplois. Tout le monde a senti le prix d'une telle déférence. Nous n'oublierons jamais l'émotion qu'il a éprouvé lorsqu'il a entendu notre musique militaire exécuter le *God save the Queen* et en voyant le drapeau anglais hissé au mât de notre navire à côté du pavillon français.

demander de nombreux documents sur le système suivi à Mettray ; nous nous sommes empressé de satisfaire à ces demandes avec le plus grand zèle. Dans ce beau domaine de la charité, nous ne faisons qu'un peuple, sans douane, sans frontière, sans distinction d'origine.

Mais il ne suffit pas, Messieurs, que l'on puisse trouver à Mettray d'utiles renseignements, vous devez désirer encore que parmi vos agents il en sorte un certain nombre qui aillent porter au loin le fruit de leurs études et de leur expérience :

Nous osons donc espérer que vous approuvez le sacrifice auquel nous avons consenti, non sans un vif regret, en nous séparant d'un de nos plus anciens chef de famille, M. Leteur.* Voici dans quelles circonstances :

M. Fournet a fondé sur sa propriété, par suite d'un traité passé avec les hospices de Paris, une colonie d'orphelins et d'enfants trouvés à Montagny, près Châlons-sur-Saône. Il a été frappé, en étudiant notre administration, des excellentes manières de nos agents et des bons sentiments qui les animent, et il m'a demandé s'il ne serait pas possible de nous séparer de l'un d'eux pour le seconder dans sa récente entreprise ; nous avons cru devoir acquiescer à sa demande, et nous sommes allé nous-même, tout récemment, installer M. Leteur dans ses nouvelles fonctions de sous-directeur de la Colonie de Montagny. Puisse ce rameau, détaché en quelque sorte de la tige de Mettray, pousser de profondes racines et porter de bons fruits !

Nous somme tout naturellement amené, Messieurs, en payant à M. Leteur le juste tribut d'éloges qui lui est dû pour ses bons et loyaux services, à vous parler des agents qui nous restent, et au milieu desquels notre existence se passe de la manière la plus douce, et pour ainsi dire, en famille.

La perte de M. de Courteilles, que le temps semble grandir en ajoutant à l'isolement qu'elle nous cause, nous a forcé d'étendre les attributions des employés placés sous nos ordres, afin de suppléer, autant que possible, à une si puissante et si douce collaboration.

Ainsi M. Blanchard, qui avait le titre de greffier en chef, est chargé de diriger la Colonie en mon absence, et il me supplée de manière à ne laisser aucun sujet de préoccupation. Nous ne pou-

Lord Brougham n'a pas voulu quitter l'établissement sans y laisser une preuve de sa généreuse sympathie, et nous espérons pouvoir construire une maison qui portera au frontispice (à l'exemple des maisons construites aux frais de nos départements) ces mots : FONDÉE PAR L'ANGLETERRE.

Au moment où nous écrivons ces lignes, nous venons de recevoir la visite de M. le marquis et de M^{me} la marquise de Londonderry qui sous tous les rapports n'ont pas montré de moins vives sympathies que leur illustre compatriote.

* M. Leteur est parent de M. Leclerc, savant économiste, le premier de nos fondateurs, dont nous ne saurions trop déplorer la perte. Heureux, si, en étant utile à un des siens, nous pouvons prouver à la famille de cet homme de bien jusqu'à quel point la mémoire de son auteur nous est chère.

vous rien dire qui lui soit plus favorable. Nous lui avons donné le titre d'Inspecteur.

L'extension qu'a prise la Colonie, l'augmentation des valeurs qu'elle possède donnent à notre comptabilité une nouvelle importance, et nous a conduit à nommer M. Mahoudeau Chef de la comptabilité, comme une juste récompense de la capacité dont il fait preuve, et que votre commission des finances sait si bien apprécier.

Puisque nous vous avons parlé du service de notre comptabilité, nous croyons devoir vous signaler l'utile concours que M. Mahoudeau a trouvé de la part de M. Arnoux, le plus ancien de tous nos agents, aujourd'hui employé comme caissier.

Enfin, par suite de la nomination de M. Blanchard, le poste de greffier se trouvant vacant, nous l'avons tout naturellement confié à M. Cordier qui, en qualité de greffier adjoint, nous avait offert toutes garanties pour ces nouvelles fonctions, il est en outre chargé de l'enseignement de la musique vocale à nos colons d'après la méthode Wilhem ; on ne saurait non plus trop louer son zèle à cet égard.

Il est, Messieurs, des valeurs d'intelligence et de cœur qui ne se remplacent jamais, je suis cependant heureux de proclamer bien haut que j'ai trouvé chez tous nos agents un redoublement de zèle qu'on ne saurait trop louer ; ils se sont efforcés, chacun dans la sphère de ses attributions, de prouver qu'ils étaient dignes de l'affection de celui qu'ils ont perdu, en cherchant à ne pas laisser déchoir l'œuvre fondée par leur bienfaiteur, par leur père. Aussi depuis la mort de M. de Courteilles nous ne nous sommes pas vus dans la nécessité de nous séparer d'un seul d'entr'eux, et pourtant la discipline de Mettray nous impose le devoir d'user d'une certaine rigueur.

Nous vous avons parlé, Messieurs, de l'utile coopération que nous avons trouvée dans nos agents.

Mais en constatant ces heureux résultats, nous sommes amené naturellement à remonter des effets aux causes, c'est-à-dire à vous parler de cette œuvre que vous avez fondée même avant la Colonie, sachant bien qu'en France ce ne sont pas les idées qui manquent, mais bien les hommes capables d'en faire une saine application. Vous avez déjà nommé notre *Ecole Préparatoire*. Nous nous sommes montré plus sévères que jamais dans l'admission de nos élèves, aussi devons-nous dire que la conduite de tous est exemplaire. C'est avec bonheur que nous voyons les traditions de Mettray, confiées à ces jeunes âmes profondément chrétiennes, qui sauront, lorsque nos forces trahiront notre zèle, continuer l'œuvre de Mettray.*

Chaque élève, au moment de la classe, seconde de son mieux l'instituteur, dans la tâche si ingrate d'instruire des enfants, dont la plupart ne sont arrivés chez nous que par suite de leur antipathie pour l'école, qu'ils ont déserté afin de se livrer au vagabondage.

Vous comprendrez, dès lors, jusqu'à quel point leur première éducation a été négligée, et qui ne saite combien l'intelligence est

* Vingt de nos élèves, à leur sortie de la Colonie, sont entrés dans l'enseignement public. Ils ont appris chez nous, non-seulement à instruire les hommes, mais l'art plus difficile de leur inspirer l'amour du bien.

rebelle une fois le temps de la jeunesse écoulé sans qu'elle ait été cultivée. Cependant le relevé suivant, qui constate le degré d'instruction de nos colons, est satisfaisant et témoigne du zèle de M. Quesnel, notre instituteur.

Les résultats ne sont pas moins satisfaisants sous le rapport de l'instruction primaire.

Sur 1679 colons reçus à Mettray depuis sa fondation jusqu'au 1^{er} janvier 1854 :

1,065—sont arrivés complètement illétrés.

348—avaient un commencement de lecture.

183—savaient lire.

83—savaient lire et écrire.

Au 31 décembre 1853, sur 571 colons présents :

419—savaient lire.

102—avaient un commencement de lecture.

14—commençaient à épeler.

36—étaient complètement illétrés.

209—savaient lire et écrire.

118—écrivait en gros.

19—écrivait sur des ardoises.

Presque tous les colons libérés, à très-peu d'exceptions près, sont sortis sachant lire, écrire et compter.

La musique vocale d'après la méthode Wilhelm leur est enseignée à tous, et nous avons cru devoir faire profiter de l'enseignement de la musique instrumentale et du plain-chant, ceux dont les dispositions et la bonne conduite nous ont permis de leur accorder cette faveur à titre de récompense.

Quelques notions de dessin linéaire sont aussi données aux colons qui apprennent les professions de menuisiers, charbons et peintres.

Si les facultés intellectuelles de nos enfants laissent à désirer, le physique de notre population est loin aussi d'avoir suivi le développement ordinaire. Il n'y a pas de visiteurs qui ne soient surpris, toutes les fois qu'ils nous interrogent sur l'âge de nos enfants, de la petitesse de leur taille. Ces derniers sont pour la plupart, en arrivant chez nous, d'une nature souffreteuse ; et c'est surtout à l'égard des nouveaux venus que la maladie sévit avec plus d'intensité, ce qui nous donne un grand nombre de journées d'infirmerie. Au surplus, nous aurions tort de nous plaindre de l'état sanitaire de nos colons ; car, bien que nous ayons augmenté en nombre, la mortalité a encore été plus faible que lorsque nous avions une population moins considérable. Sur 584 enfants présents, nous ne comptons que trois décès depuis un an, c'est-à-dire un sur 160. La mortalité de la ville de Tours a donné dans le même période 3 pour cent.

Deux médecins sont chargés du service de notre établissement ; ce sont : MM. les docteurs Anglada et Allain-Dupré, médecin en chef à l'hôpital de Tours ; il est impossible de faire preuve de plus de zèle, et d'un zèle plus éclairé.

Il résulte de l'intéressant rapport de ces Messieurs, que nous joignons aux pièces justificatives déposées dans vos archives, que si les travaux des champs opèrent, pour ainsi dire, des miracles sur les

enfants scrofuleux, il faut reconnaître cependant que ce genre d'occupation engendre certaines maladies, auxquelles sont beaucoup moins exposés les ouvriers qui travaillent dans les ateliers sédentaires.

Nos enfants, que nous regardons comme un devoir de faire travailler même par les temps les plus rigoureux, afin qu'ils puissent, plus tard, supporter énergiquement la vie de labeur qui leur est réservée, ne possédant pas d'autre fortune que leurs bras ont souvent à souffrir des variations atmosphériques.

A Dieu ne plaise que cette observation secondaire nous porte à contester les bons résultats que nous obtenons, tant sous le rapport moral que sous le rapport physique, à l'aide de l'agriculture. Les produits obtenus par elle, cette année, sont aussi des plus satisfaisants, et font le plus grand honneur à M. Minangoin, si bien secondé par les agents placés sous ses ordres. Du reste, nous croyons devoir nous abstenir d'entrer dans aucune explication à cet égard. M. le comte de Gasparin, notre digne président, qui, dès l'origine, a bien voulu prendre la haute direction de notre agriculture, a consenti, cette année comme les précédentes, à vous faire part du résultat des observations qu'il a consignées sur place, pendant les instants qu'il a bien voulu nous consacrer.

Ce travail, en constatant les progrès toujours croissants de notre agriculture, peut être considéré comme un document de la plus haute importance pour les agronomes ; il témoigne de l'intérêt que M. le comte de Gasparin ne cesse de porter à Mettray ; il est des noms qui valent tout un éloge pour les institutions auxquelles ils se rattachent. Ainsi s'explique la confiance que Mettray a su inspirer !

D'un autre côté, votre comité de finances, dont le zèle est en quelque sorte permanent, car nous ne cessons de faire appel à ses lumières, contrôle, avec le plus grand soin, les dépenses qu'il a cru devoir autoriser : malgré la prudence qui préside à toutes ses décisions, il n'a pas hésité à consentir à l'acquisition d'une assez vaste étendue de terrain qui environne la Colonie. On nous a souvent reproché de nous être établis sur un sol qui ne nous appartenait pas, et d'avoir tourner au profit des étrangers les améliorations apportées par la bonne culture de nos terres, améliorations dont nous eussions pu profiter nous-mêmes.

Mais il fallait d'abord songer à ériger les constructions qui étaient indispensables pour loger notre nombreuse population et assurer tous les services, dans de bonnes conditions de durée.

Mettray se recommande donc plus que jamais à la bienfaisance de nos concitoyens, car, de jour en jour, cette institution semble offrir plus de garanties. Reconnu par le Conseil d'Etat comme établissement d'utilité publique, on est assuré que toutes les libéralités dont il peut être l'objet auront une destination qui profitera au pays. Les legs faits en sa faveur, et dont le relevé se trouve à la suite de la liste des fondateurs, prouvent la confiance que cette institution inspire * Malheureusement ces libéralités sont très-insuffisantes

* Conseils généraux se sont déjà faits fondateurs de Mettray. Tout doit nous faire espérer que bientôt nous pourrions nous prévaloir de l'assentiment des 86 départements, c'est-à-dire de la France entière.

pour faire face aux obligations que nous avons à acquitter. Soyons confiants dans la Providence qui n'a cessé de bénir notre œuvre !*

Chaque année, Messieurs, voit s'augmenter en France le nombre des colonies agricoles ; c'est une preuve de plus que lorsqu'une question d'intérêt général répond aux besoins les plus urgents de notre époque, l'opinion publique peut bien la discuter à ses débuts, même la contester ; mais lorsque du domaine des idées elle passe dans celui des faits, et qu'elle donne tout ce qu'on pouvait en attendre, alors on la voit se reproduire de toutes parts et exciter les plus vives sympathies.

Il est des systèmes qui ne réalisent rien, mais c'est parce qu'ils imaginent l'impossible. Mettray a posé la limite, le point de départ entre le progrès et l'utopie, c'est pourquoi Mettray a rencontré des imitateurs.

Espérons, Messieurs, qu'il trouvera des soutiens. Jamais nous n'en avons eu plus besoin.

Au moment du renchérissement des subsistances, au lieu de chercher à diminuer le nombre de vos enfants, vous avez consenti à l'augmenter ; ce n'est pas lorsque la misère sévit de toutes parts, que les institutions de la nature de la vôtre doivent fermer leurs portes. En agissant ainsi vous avez acquis de nouveaux droits à la bienveillance du gouvernement et le pays vous tiendra compte de la confiance que vous avez eue en lui, du secours, disons-le, que vous lui avez prêté. Nous demandons, pour des résultats accomplis, des dons qu'on accorde souvent à de simples promesses, à de lointains espérances.

Mettray prend un développement immense ; votre patronage s'étend de jour en jour sur une famille plus nombreuse ; que les largesses de nos bienfaiteurs augmentent en proportion de nos sacrifices, des obligations que vous avez contractées.

Nous faisons appel aux âmes vraiment chrétiennes ; nous serons écoutés.

Qui fait le bien prête à Dieu.

DEMETZ,

Conseiller honoraire à la Cour Impériale de Paris, Membre
du Conseil Général de Seine-et-Oise.

* Madame Lestrade a consacré une somme de 4,000 fr. pour faire construire une maison sur le fronton de laquelle on lit : *Maison de M. Lestrade, fondation de sa veuve*. Cette dame a compris que la meilleure manière d'honorer la mémoire de celui dont elle déplore la perte était de l'associer encore après sa mort à ses sentiments généreux.

APPENDIX.—No. III.

17th & 18th VICTORIA, CHAP. 86.

*An Act for the Better Care and Reformation of Youthful
Offenders in Great Britain.*

Whereas Reformatory Schools for the better training of Juvenile Offenders have been and may be established by voluntary Contributions in various Parts of Great Britain, and it is expedient that more extensive Use should be made of such Institutions: Be it enacted by the Queen's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, as follows :

I. It shall and may be lawful for Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Home Department, upon Application made to him by the Directors or Managers of any such Institution, to direct One of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Prisons to examine and report to him upon its Condition and Regulations, and any such Institution as shall appear to the Satisfaction of the said Secretary of State, and shall be certified under his Hand and Seal, to be useful and efficient for its Purpose, shall be held to be a Reformatory School under the Provisions of this Act: Provided always, that it shall be lawful for any of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Prisons to visit from Time to Time any Reformatory School which shall have been so certified as aforesaid; and if upon the Report of any such Inspector the said Secretary of State shall think proper to withdraw his said Certificate, and shall notify such Withdrawal under his Hand to the Directors or Managers of the said Institution, the same shall forthwith cease to be a Reformatory School within the Meaning of this Act.

On Application from voluntary Institution to Secretary of State, Inspector to report.

II. Whenever after the passing of this Act any Person under the Age of Sixteen Years shall be convicted of any Offence punishable by Law, either upon an Indictment or on Summary Conviction before a Police Magistrate of the Metropolis or other Stipendiary Magistrate, or before Two or more Justices of the Peace, or before a Sheriff or Magistrate in *Scotland*, then and in every such Case it shall be lawful for any Court, Judge, Police Magistrate of the Metropolis, Stipendiary Magistrate, or any Two or more Justices of the Peace, or in *Scotland* for any Sheriff or Magistrate of a Burgh or Police Magistrate, before or by whom such Offender shall be so

Juvenile Offenders, how to be dealt with.

convicted, in addition to the Sentence then and there passed as a Punishment for his Offence, to direct such Offender to be sent, at the Expiration of his Sentence, to some One of the aforesaid Reformatory Schools to be named in such Direction, the Directors or Managers of which shall be willing to receive him, and to be there detained for a Period not less than Two Years and not exceeding Five Years, and such Offender shall be liable to be detained pursuant to such Direction: Provided always that no Offender shall be directed to be so sent and detained as aforesaid unless the Sentence passed as a punishment for his Offence, at the Expiration of which he is directed to be so sent and detained, shall be one of Imprisonment for Fourteen Days at the least; provided also, that the Secretary of State for the Home Department may at any Time order any such Offender to be discharged from any such School.

Power to
Treasury
to defray
Cost of Main-
tenance at
Reformatory.

III. It shall be lawful for the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, upon the Representation of One of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, to defray, out of any Funds which shall be provided by Parliament for that Purpose, either the whole Cost of the Care and Maintenance of any Juvenile Offender so detained in any Reformatory School as aforesaid, at such Rate per Head as shall be determined by them, or such Portion of such Cost as shall not have been recovered from the Parents or Step-parents of such Child, as herein-after provided, or such other Portion as shall be recommended by the said Secretary of State.

Absconding
or refractory
Conduct at
Reformatory
School, how to
be punished.

IV. And whereas it is expedient that some Provisions should be made for the Punishment of any Juvenile Offender, so directed to be detained as aforesaid in such Reformatory School, who shall abscond therefrom, or willfully neglect or refuse to abide by and conform to the Rules thereof: Be it enacted, That it shall and may be lawful to and for any Justice of the Peace, or in Scotland, for any Sheriff or Magistrate of a Burgh, or Police Magistrate, acting in and for the County, City, Borough, Riding, or Division wherein the said Offender shall actually be at the Time he shall so abscond, or neglect or refuse as aforesaid, upon the Proof thereof made before him upon the Oath of One credible Witness, by Warrant under his Hand and Seal, or in Scotland under his Hand, to commit the Party so offending for every such Offence to any Gaol or House of Correction for the said County, City, Borough, Riding, or Division, with or without Hard Labour, for any Period not exceeding Three Calendar Months.

Cost of Main-
tenance to be
partly re-
covered from
Parents, &c.

V. The Court by which any Juvenile Offender is ordered to be detained as aforesaid under this Act shall charge the Parent or Step-parent of such Offender, if of sufficient ability to bear the same, with a Sum not exceeding Five Shillings per week towards the Maintenance and Support of each Juvenile Offender while remaining in such Reformatory School, such Payment to be in relief of the Charges on Her Majesty's Treasury in all Cases where the Treasury shall have defrayed or undertaken to defray the whole or any Portion of the Maintenance of such Offender, and in all other Cases such Payment to be made to the Directors or Managers of such Reformatory School.

VI. For the better compelling the Parent or Step-parent, as the Case may be, to support and maintain wholly or partly every such Juvenile Offender while in such Reformatory School, the provisions contained in the Act passed in the Forty-third Year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, intituled *An Act for the Relief of the Poor*, for compelling the Parent of every poor Person, being of sufficient Ability, at their own Charges to relieve and maintain such poor Person, and also the provisions in the like Behalf contained in an Act passed in the Fifty-ninth Year of the Reign of King George the Third, intituled *An Act to amend the Laws for the Relief of the Poor*, and in an Act passed in the fifth Year of the Reign of King William the Fourth, intituled *An Act for the Amendment and better Administration of the Laws relating to the Poor in England and Wales*, shall be respectively held and deemed and the same respectively are hereby directed to be applicable, within England and Wales, to the compelling the Parent or Step-parent respectively of every such Juvenile Offender to maintain or support him, either wholly or partly, while remaining in such Reformatory School, and for the Recovery of the weekly Payment so charged upon such Parent or Step-parent; and in Scotland such Payment may be sued for and recovered at the Instance of the Procurator Fiscal or of the Treasurer of such Reformatory School in the Sheriffs' Small Debt Court, and the Provisions of an Act passed in the Eighth and Ninth Years of Her Majesty, intituled *An Act for the Amendment and better Administration of the Laws relating to the Relief of the Poor in Scotland*, for the Punishment of Parents deserting their Children, or refusing or neglecting to maintain them, shall be held and deemed and are hereby directed to be applicable to the Case of Parents or Step-parents refusing or neglecting to pay the Amount so charged upon such Parent or Step-parent as aforesaid.

For compelling Parent or Step-parent to support Juvenile Offenders while remaining in Reformatory School.

VII. It shall and may be lawful for Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Home Department, if he shall think fit to do so, to remove any such Youthful Offender from one Reformatory School to another: Provided always, that such Removal shall not increase the Period for which such Offender was sentenced to remain in a Reformatory School.

Juvenile Offenders may be removed from one Reformatory School to another.

VIII. This Act shall not apply to Ireland.

Act not to apply to Ireland

The following letter from Mr. Adderley will explain his views upon this Bill; they are the views of every friend of the Reformatory School Movement.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE STAFFORDSHIRE ADVERTISER.

SIR,—As you have yourself taken so enlightened an interest in the treatment of criminal children, and their removal out of prisons into schools, where they might be better trained, and as the sessions of our county have taken a lead in urging on the Legislature to follow the successful example of other countries in this respect, I trust you will allow me one word on the Youthful Offenders' Bill, which has at last become law.

The deputation to Lord Palmerston, which was the result of the renewed conference on this subject in Birmingham, drew from his lordship a promise that the Government would carry through a measure this year. It soon, however, appeared that the measure asked for had no chance of success.

I therefore took upon myself to submit to Lord Palmerston a smaller bill, authorising Government to make use of voluntarily-established reformatories, and magistrates and judges to commit children, after fourteen days' imprisonment, to further detention in them, charging their cost, in the first instance on their parents, and, in supplement, on the Treasury.

Such is the bill which, after no small trouble, has been carried through Parliament, both for England, and, *mutatis mutandis*, for Scotland also.

I confess I should be ashamed of its parentage, but for the impossibility of carrying a better measure, and the paramount importance of taking a first step without further delay.

The French have proved the successful issue of the true principle, namely, that when criminals of tender years are brought before the courts of justice, there should be allowed a discrimination to the judge between the acts which such children may have committed "sans discernement," from parental negligence, or circumstances of moral destitution, and those which have no such excuse. The former are by them treated not as crimes, but as proofs of want of proper care and training on the part of the parent; and schooling, not imprisonment, is applied to their correction. The latter are treated as crimes, and punished accordingly; not, indeed, with the same punishments as are given to adult criminals, but still with proper punishments.

This Act of Parliament consigns all criminal children, however different or exculpatory the circumstances of their crimes, to prison, for a minimum term of 14 days, and that term was reduced with difficulty to 14 days from Lord Palmerston's first proposition of 60 days.

My only consolation is that it will be impossible for Parliament to leave the subject in so anomalous a state; especially as the country are fully aware of the right principle, and anxious to adopt it. Further legislation must follow next session, and meanwhile existing institutions may be usefully brought to bear in the way of experiment.

The infliction on negligent parents of the cost of maintenance in reformatories, of children they will not educate at home, and the acknowledgement on the part of the treasury that the national purse should supply the remainder of the expense, are two great points to have gained.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,
C. B. ADDERLEY.

Hams, Aug. 8, 1854.

In connexion with this Act and Letter, we think it well to insert here the Resolutions adopted by the House of Lords, on the motion of Lord Brougham, on Friday, the 4th of August, 1854, and which gave occasion for that powerful speech from which we have inserted an extract:—

"1. That the increase in the means of education for the people which had begun a few years before the year 1818, when the first returns were made, and had proceeded steadily till the year 1838, when the next returns were made, has been continued since, although less rapidly as regards the number of schools and teachers, but with considerable improvement both in the constitution of the additional seminaries, and in the quality of the instruction given.

2. That the returns of 1818 give as the number of day schools of all kinds 19,230, attended by 674,883 scholars; of Sunday schools, 5,463, and Sunday school scholars, 425,533; the returns of 1833, 38,971 day schools, and 1,276,947 scholars, and 16,828 Sunday schools, and 1,548,890 scholars; the returns of 1851, 46,042 day schools, and 2,144,378 scholars, 23,514 Sunday schools, and 2,407,642 scholars.

3. That the population having increased during these two periods from 11,642,683 to 14,386,415 and 17,927,609, the proportion of the day scholars to the population in 1818 was 1-17·25, of Sunday scholars 1-24·40; in 1833 of day scholars 1-11·27, of Sunday scholars 1-9·28; in 1851 of day scholars 1-8·36, of Sunday scholars 1-7·45; showing a more rapid increase, but more especially of Sunday scholars, in the first period than in the second, while the population has increased more rapidly during the second period, its increase being at the rate of 180,000 a year during the first period, and 197,000 a year during the second.

4. That there is reason to believe that the returns of 1818 are less than the truth, that those of 1833 have considerably greater omissions, and that those of 1851 approach much nearer the truth, from whence it may reasonably be inferred that the increase during the first fifteen years was greater than the returns show, that the increase during the last eighteen years was less than the returns show, and that the increase proceeded during the last period at a rate more diminished than the returns show.

5. That before the year 1833 the increase was owing to the active exertions and liberal contributions of the different classes of the community especially of the upper and middle classes, whether of the Established Church or of the dissenters, the clergy of both Church and sects bearing a large share in those pious and useful labours.

6. That in 1833 the plan was adopted which had been recommended by the education committee of the House of Commons in 1818, of assisting by grants and money in the planting of schools, but so as to furnish only the supplies which were required in the first instance, and to distribute those sums through the two school societies, the national and the British and Foreign.

7. That the grants of money have since been largely increased, and that in 1839 a committee of the privy council being formed to superintend their distribution, for increasing the number of schools, for the improvement of the instruction given, it has further applied them to the employment of inspectors and the training of teachers.

8. That of the poorer and working classes, assumed to be four-fifths of the population, the number of children between the ages of three and fifteen are 3,600,000, and at the least require day schools for one half, as the number which may be expected to attend school, regard being had to the employment of a certain proportion in such labour as children can undergo; and that consequently schools for one-eighth of the working classes of the poor are the least that can be considered as required for the education of those classes.

9. That the means of education provided are still deficient; because of the 2,144,378 day scholars now taught at the schools of all kinds, not more than about 1,550,000 are taught at public day schools, the remaining 500,000 being taught at private schools, and being, as well as about 50,000 of those taught at endowed public schools, children of persons in the upper and middling classes, so that little more than 1,500,000 of the day scholars are the children of the poor, or of persons in the work-

ing classes ; and thus there are only schools for such children in the proportion of 1·9·6 of the numbers of the classes to which they belong instead of $\frac{1}{3}$, leaving a deficiency of 300,000, which must increase by 20,000 yearly according to the annual increase of the population.

10. That this deficiency is considerably greater in the large towns than in the other parts of the country, inasmuch as it amounts to 130,000 in the aggregate of the towns which have above 50,000 inhabitants, and is only 170,000 in the rest of the country ; the schools in these great towns being only for 1·11·08 of the working classes, and the rest of the country for 1·9·2 of these classes, deducting 50,000 taught at endowed schools.

11. That the deficiency in the number of the teachers is still greater than in the number of scholars, inasmuch as eight of the largest towns appear to have public day-schools with 208 scholars on an average, the average of all England and Wales being 94 to a school ; that there are assistant and pupil teachers in many of these schools, and paid masters in others ; but that there is the greatest advantage in increasing the number of teachers, this being one of the chief benefits of Sunday schools, while the plan formerly adopted in the new schools of instructing by monitors among the scholars themselves, is now properly allowed to fall into disuse.

12. That the education given at the greater number of the schools now established for the poorer classes of people is of a kind by no means sufficient for their instruction, being for the most part confined to reading, writing and a little arithmetic ; whereas, at no greater expense, and in the same time, the children might easily be instructed in the elements of the more useful branches of knowledge, and thereby trained to sober industrious habits.

13. That the number of infants' schools is still exceedingly deficient, and especially in those great towns where they are most wanted for improving the morals of the people and preventing the commission of crimes.

14. That while it is expedient to do nothing which may relax the efforts of private beneficence in forming and supporting schools, or which may discourage the poorer classes of the people from contributing to the cost of educating their children, it is incumbent upon parliament to aid in providing the effectual means of instruction where these cannot otherwise be obtained for the people.

15. That it is incumbent on parliament to encourage in like manner the establishment of infants' schools, especially in larger towns.

16. That it is expedient to confer upon the town councils of incorporated cities and boroughs the power of levying a rate for the establishment and support of schools under the authority of and in co-operation with the Education Committee of the Privy Council, care being taken as heretofore that the aid afforded shall only be given in cases of necessity, and so as to help and encourage, not displace, individual exertions.

17. That the permission to begin and to continue the levying of the rate shall in every case depend upon the schools founded or aided by such rate being open to the children of all parents, upon religious instruction being given, and the Scriptures being read in them, but not used as a school book, and upon allowing no compulsion either as to the attendance at religious instruction or at divine service in the case of children whose parents object thereto, and produce certificates of their attending other places of worship.

18. That the indifference which has been found of the parents in many places to obtain education for their children, and a reluctance to forego the advantages of their labour by withdrawing them from school, is mainly owing to the ignorance of their parents, and this can best be removed by the encouragement of a taste for reading, by the establishment of mechanics' institutions, apprentices' libraries, and reading rooms and by the abolition of all taxes upon knowledge.

19. That in towns there have been established upwards of 1200 of such institutions and reading rooms, with above 100,000 members, but that by far the greater number of these members are persons in the upper and middle classes, a very small proportion only belonging to the working classes; but it has been found in some parts of the country, particularly in Cumberland, that when the whole management of the affairs of the institutions is left in the hands of the working men themselves, a very great proportion of the attending members belong to that class, and both by frequenting the rooms and taking out the books to read, show their desire of profiting by the institution.

20. That in every quarter, but more especially where there are no reading-rooms in the country districts, the great obstacle to diffusing useful knowledge among the people has been the newspaper stamp, which prevents papers containing local and other intelligence from being added to such works of instruction and entertainment as might at a low price be circulated among the working classes, and especially among the country people, along with that intelligence.

21. That the funds given by charitable and public spirited individuals and bodies corporate for promoting education, are of a very large amount, probably when the property is improved and the abuses in its management are corrected, not less than half a million a year; and that it is expedient to give to the board formed under the Charitable Trusts Act of 1853 such additional powers as may better enable them, with the assent of trustee and special visitors (if any), to apply portions of the funds now lying useless to the education and improvement of the people."

We conclude this Appendix by inserting the following passage, from the Rev. Mr. Clay's Report on the Preston House of Correction, for the year 1852, which expresses, in the plainest terms, his opinions as to the value and importance of Reformatory Schools: it should be borne in mind that Mr. Clay writes after very nearly forty years experience as a Gaol Chaplain:—

"The founders of the Aberdeen Schools, Mr. Thomas Wright, Mr. Sydney Turner, Miss Carpenter, and Mr. John Ellis, have been moved to the rescue of the erring and the ignorant at the very period when the same Power which stirred their hearts had so ordered events in the physical world, as to make it manifest, that all the human material, which Christian endeavours may be able to mould into order and usefulness, will be required for the growing exigencies of the State. It is impossible to calculate on the precise direction which events may take in relation to our various home and colonial interests; but it is already clear that those interests demand the immediate exertion of all the educational and reformatory power which can be summoned to the work;—which can be applied to the 'masses' generally—to the neglected, vagrant, and dan-

gerous classes at large, and to the same classes occupying our prisons. Hitherto these last named have been looked upon as constituting so much social waste; the only question with regard to it having been—how to get rid of it? The amount of moral, mental, and industrial capital which the country has left to neglect and ruin, up to the present time, is certainly fearful to contemplate; and the consequence of the *laches* may yet be felt in a way but little anticipated. The error, at all events, must be repaired as quickly as possible. Christian knowledge and power must be made more available for measures which even in the eyes of mere policy and prudence will now appear indispensable. We have seen the unsightly and offensive refuse, rejected by the unintelligent manufacturer, changed by the science of the chemist into materials of commercial importance—capable of various useful applications, or even convertible into objects of elegance and luxury. Similar success will crown the efforts of the Christian philosopher, whose science can detect, in what appears to the eye of ignorance nothing but a mass of social rubbish, the elements which may, by God's blessing, be wrought into form and usefulness, and be made to contribute to the credit, strength, and permanency of the Empire."

The Ipswich Dormitory, to which we have referred at page 751, was, we regret to add, closed last August for want of funds, and its excellent Master and Mistress, Mr. and Mrs. Newman, are now we understand, engaged in Miss Carpenter's School at Kingswood. It should be remembered that Mr. Power, the Recorder of Ipswich, stated that the number of inmates in the establishment, in December last, might be doubled without increasing the cost of management; yet its fate has been, with all its admitted usefulness, similar to that of Stretton-on-Dunsmore.

APPENDIX.—No. IV.

We have already stated, at page 30, that Mr. Hill visited Mettray in 1848, expecting to find the results of the system very much exaggerated. He was not, however, a sceptic in his judgment of the principle of the Institution, as his own experience had been entirely favorable to the value of the Reformatory School. Mr. Hill, like Miss Carpenter, endeavours to prove, as far as possible, the truth of all the important theories connected with the system. He had been of opinion that it was, in many cases, better, owing to the contamination from association in our common prisons, and from its awful results upon the future conduct of the juvenile prisoner, to send the young criminal back to his home, even though it might sometimes be but casting him into the very sources of temptation whence sprang his crime, than to expose him to the moral contagion of the Gaol. Thinking thus, the Recorder restored, between the year 1842 and October 1846, 117 juvenile prisoners to their masters. Of the after-conduct of these 117, Mr. Stephens, the Superintendent of Police, in Birmingham, gave the following return :—48 were of irreproachable character, 29 were doubtful, and the remainder were vicious. In the years 1849, 1850, and 1851, sixty-six were sent back to their masters; and of these sixty-six, 44 were well conducted, 11 doubtful, and 11 bad, at the period when the first Birmingham Conference was held, December 9th and 10th, 1851.*

With these practical views, held and proved, both before and after his visit to Mettray, it was only natural that Mr. Hill should feel anxious respecting the triumph of the English Reformatory Schools Bill, and the Act of last Session, which we printed in the preceding Appendix, has induced Mr. Hill to address the Grand Jury of Birmingham in the following terms, in his Charge at the opening of the Sessions, Monday, the 4th of September, 1854 :—

* See the " Report of the Proceedings of a Conference, on the Subject of Preventive and Reformatory Schools, held at Birmingham, on the 9th and 10th December, 1851," p. 110.

GENTLEMEN OF THE GRAND JURY—

One of the duties of our local courts in early times was to promulgate new statutes to the people collected in these assemblies; and prior to the invention of printing, such a usage it will be conceded, was founded on imperative necessity; unless the laws were to remain altogether, what in truth they have too much remained, a sealed book to the body of the nation. Customs, when harmless, are valuable possessions; and may often be turned to good account, even when the causes from which their origin is derived have passed away. But the usage of which I am speaking, to be made practicable in the present age, must be greatly qualified. Every Session of Parliament produces a whole volume of public Statutes of general operation, to say nothing of the huge mass of Local and Private Acts. We are driven then to a narrow selection; and probably you will agree with me that our choice ought to rest upon such only, as call into action some new principle affecting large classes of our fellow subjects. And perhaps you will further agree with me in thinking that if the changes which have been thus wrought in the law touch the administration of Criminal Justice they will possess an additional claim to our attention in this place. In exercising the duty of selection no particular regard can be had to that fleeting interest indicated by the multiplicity of speeches, or the warmth of debate, which may have ushered the new measure into the world. For while questions of temporary excitement, but of no real moment, often absorb attention both in and out of Parliament, the Legislature not unfrequently passes Acts with little discussion in either House, and with less observation by the public, whose effects on society are nevertheless as deep and as permanent as the jarrings which fill the columns of the newspaper are trifling and evanescent.

Lasting and progressive will I trust be the action of the Statute entitled the Youthful Offenders' Act, to which I now respectfully invite your attention. For many years as some, if not all, of you can testify of your own knowledge, the doctrine that Reformatory Treatment of criminals ought to be substituted for Retributive Punishment, was impressed on the public mind, and latterly, by the aid of the public itself, it has been urged on the attention of the Government and of the Legislature.

Neither the fact of such a pressure, nor the arguments by which it was justified, need be dwelt upon in this town, which has been chosen as the scene of two most important Conferences, of whose debates and resolutions the Statute which I hold in my hand may justly be considered the fruit.

After many struggles and disappointments, and much delay, this all important principle, so far as it applies to the young, has at length obtained the solemn recognition of the greatest Legislature on earth, and is henceforward withdrawn from the troubled regions of controversy to take its place among established and undeniable truths. And in what relief can be given by the provisions of an Act of Parliament, Judges and Magistrates are now relieved from the odious necessity of exposing children to treatment at once revolting to humanity and condemned by experience, as inevitably leading to consequences the very opposite of those which its administrators had vainly contemplated.

Gentlemen, it is not an easy thing to fix upon that class of the community which ought most to rejoice over this revolution. The mind naturally turns first to the poor children themselves, the objects of the new enactments. But, if language did not fail me, I would ask to speak for the Ministers of Justice, and I would attempt to convey to you

a due appreciation of the boon conferred upon us in our release from the odious task of inflicting pain to be followed not by good but by evil. What, Gentlemen, is the waste of gold, or of precious stones, or of any earthly wealth, compared to the waste of human suffering? If it savour of presumption for erring man deliberately and by Law to inflict pain upon his brother, (as it assuredly would have done had it not been justified by absolute necessity) how awful is the duty cast upon him to look well to the consequences of such infliction, and to abstain from any unprofitable exercise of this fearful prerogative as he would abstain from self destruction! Can we then, who preside in Courts like this, be too grateful that we are no longer to be the agents of these absurd and cruel visitations."

Nor, Gentlemen, while congratulating myself upon what has been gained, can I repress the desire to look upon the position we have reached more as an earnest of further progress than as a place of rest? Providence has endowed children with an influence upon our sympathies, which as they advance to manhood drops unawares from their hands, and as public opinion is more easily won over when approached by sentiment than by argument, it was wise on the part of the philanthropist to put into the front of the battle the cause of the young, and to keep back that of the adult until vantage ground had been secured. That the treatment of children must differ from the treatment of men is obvious, whether the children and the men are at large, or under legal coercion. But as regards the duty of applying the same principles of punishment to each class, no valid distinction between the two can be established. The solid foundations on which the claims of the young to Reformatory Treatment must be based, is that it has been proved to be advantageous not merely to Youthful Offenders, but to the community at large—not to a part only, but to the whole. Yet this ground being once conceded to the young, it will be found, on examination, to support the claims of the adult to similar treatment.

That greater difficulties will have to be surmounted, and that the incurable will constitute a larger proportion in the latter class, than in the former, may be admitted. Yet these admissions can safely be made without at all disturbing the general conclusion, which is, that as to both classes Reformatory Discipline ought to be regarded as the rule, leaving the exceptions to be dealt with as best they may. But the claim of the adult portion of the offending classes even upon our sympathy, will be strongly felt by all whose charity can be awakened by reflection, and is not altogether dependent on outward impressions or instinctive impulse. The little outcast of tender years standing at a Criminal Bar, over which he can scarcely lift his eyes, becomes upon the instant, and without time given for thought, the object of our compassion. But suppose years to pass away, suppose him still to remain the creature of ignorance and abandonment; all this time will evil habit be doing its work, slowly but surely reducing him to a slavery hopeless of redemption. Let us now suppose the period of life to have arrived, when appetites and passions which had slumbered through his adolescence, awake to urge him on to his ruin with a force which his unhappy training has deprived him of all power to resist, even if the desire for better things should still survive. Is such a being, I ask you, Gentlemen, less an object of commiseration to the thoughtful Christian than the neglected child? If pity in minds well regulated, has relation rather to the depth of the misery which calls it forth, than to the aspect winning or repulsive which that misery may chance to wear, the neglected and ill-trained man has even a stronger claim on our good feelings than belongs to his younger competitor.

And if, as it has now been solemnly admitted, the community is bound to take charge of the child with the intent to reform him, can it be relieved from that responsibility by permitting him to remain in his vicious courses until he grows up a man? Surely if by our indifference we have sinned against the youth, so far from expiating our offence we double it if we persist in our apathy until he is mature in years as well as in crime. I ask you then, Gentlemen, to give your aid in this good work. Let us, like our brave countrymen and allies, having seized one position, use it to complete our conquest over the whole fortress of error.

The next great principle established by this Act, is that the State, while it assumes as it ought to assume, the parentage of the child, neglected or perverted by those who have brought him into existence, has a right, and is called upon as a duty, to prevent the father and the mother from creating for themselves a benefit out of their own misconduct. To this end the Act invests the Court which consigns the child to the Reformatory Institution, with authority to impose a weekly payment for its sustentation on every parent, able to contribute to its maintenance. Doubtless, in many instances, this authority will be inoperative, by reason of the poverty which the parents may have brought on themselves by indulging in vice and indolence, or which may have fallen upon them by some calamity for which they are not responsible. But no pains must be spared to prevent the parent from throwing off a burden imposed upon him by every Law, human and divine, under any pretence, however specious.

The third great principle sanctioned by the Legislature in this Act, is that of Voluntary Guardianship. In various parts of this country, as in others, earnest and benevolent men and women have already taken upon themselves the duty, hitherto neglected by the State, of reforming Juvenile Offenders. They began, and they persevered in this noble enterprise, under circumstances of all but insuperable difficulty. Their control over their young Wards not being recognized by Law, they have had to depend upon their power over the hearts of such of these poor, ill-trained, wayward, and rebellious children and youths, as they could persuade to remain under their care and guidance. And when we consider that the end in view is to change the aspirations and the habits of the pupil—to make him hate that which he has loved, and love that which he has hated,—to induce him to submit to wholesome control, instead of indulging the caprices of an unbridled will—to become laborious where he had been indolent—and to abstain from all gratifications inconsistent with his position, and consequently not merely from those condemned by religion and morality, but also from such as are too expensive for his narrow means and expectations, or dangerous from their tendency to dissipate his attention from the imperative duty of learning the art of self-support, we shall feel that these faithful Guardians imposed upon themselves a labor which demands for its endurance a philanthropy the purest and the deepest; one perpetually to be urged forward and solaced by Christian zeal and Christian hope.

Remember, Gentlemen, when you estimate their toils, that neglect and ill-usage had sealed up, as it were, all inlets to the confidence and affections of those outcasts,—that proffered generosity would excite suspicion, and that the objects of this high benevolence would at first be engaged in casting about to discover sinister motives hidden as they believed under such a display of compassion. True it is, that this coldness after a time thaws under the genial warmth of a kindness, which the young person finds by experience, has no motive except the desire for his good. But the conduct of this experiment is not the

work of a day, and it has been consequently found that the hard problem to be solved, is how to retain the recipient of the benefits of good training, until he can be convinced that he is under treatment which has his welfare for its object, unadulterated with any taint of selfish interests. That examples without number can be adduced, both at home and abroad, in which these distressing impediments even under their most aggravated forms have been overcome, is now an indisputable fact, but that the proportion of failures would have been far less, had a power of legal detention been conferred on the managers of private Reformatories cannot be doubted; and this power, by the provisions of the Act under consideration, they will now possess.

Let me, however, pause for a moment to explain why I do not consider the absence of such power up to the present time as altogether a misfortune. And I am of this opinion, because the absence of coercive authority concentrated the aims of experimentalists, endowed with the richest gifts, intellectual and spiritual, upon forcing a passage to the human heart, even in its most depraved state; and of bringing vicious habits and the mutinous will under subjection, with no weapons but those furnished by faith, by charity, and by good sense. The efficiency of these weapons has thus been manifested to an incredulous world, too prone to fly to coercion as the sole expedient; whereas we have now abundant proof, that it should only be called into action as a last resort, and even then employed with reluctance and reserve. And no doubt, caution and forbearance will be requisite hereafter, lest too much reliance should be placed on the legal control which the Act supplies. The walls of the Gaol have not only kept the bodies of prisoners in durance, but have had a somewhat analogous effect on the minds of gaolers, confining them within the narrow routine of a discipline, whose only resources are pain of body or of mind. As Reformatories will not be surrounded by walls, the reliance on force never can approach the degree to which it has attained in prisons; but should force ever come to be regarded as a substitute for an alliance with the will and the affections of the patient, sound cures will cease to be wrought. For as the discipline of the Reformatory is of no avail unless it fructifies into good conduct in the after-life of the Ward, when its restraints and artificial motives are withdrawn, so the object of the Conductors must continue to be, first, to make the Ward or patient desire to do right, and then to give him habits of industry and self-government which shall enable him to act up to his convictions.

And this brings me to the last, but, in a practical sense, the most important topic of my Charge. The Legislature has now placed Reformatory Schools established by Voluntary Societies among the recognized Institutions of their country, and is ready to bear the expense of the board and instruction of the inmates; or at least so much of that cost as cannot be exacted from the parents. In furnishing us with these provisions, it has offered us most important facilities to the multiplication of such establishments. And this is all that can be done without infringing on the voluntary principle, which is widely kept sacred from intrusion.

It will depend then upon those who are duly impressed with the obligation which our Christian brotherhood with the poor outcast imposes upon us, whether this noble Statute which breathes the very spirit of our holy religion, shall operate as widely as the necessity for its application is spread, or whether by our supineness or by our quailing before the difficulties which always beset a new enterprise, the Act shall remain a dead letter, proving against us that we are of those who know their duty, but fail in performing it. Gentlemen, let us not forget the denuncia-

tions which hang over the servant that “knew his Lord’s will and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will.”

Gentlemen, I have done. I am in no frame of mind to dwell on the few spots which fell upon the Bill in its passage through the Houses of Parliament. These blemishes are not of its essence, nor can they obscure its beauty, and believe me, many an eye which has long and anxiously watched for this auspicious dawn, will be too much dimmed by emotion, ever to discern them. Let me then, in the words of Milton, express my confidence, that—

“the ethereal mould
incapable of stain will soon expel
Her mischief, and purge off the baser part
Victorious.”

We have, at page 79, referred to the opinion expressed by Lord Brougham, when speaking of Mettray. The following passages were spoken by him in the House of Lords, on Thursday, May 11th, 1854, when supporting the prayer of a petition, presented by Earl Fitzwilliam, from the West Riding of Yorkshire, in favor of Reformatory Schools. It will be seen that Lord Brougham speaks of his personal knowledge, his actual inspection, of Mettray—and his visit is that to which, as we have shown at page 47, M. Demetz refers, in his *Report*, with so much satisfaction. Mr. Hill’s *Charge* proves the sentiments held by a very distinguished and able man upon the Reformatory *Principle*—Lord Brougham’s speech declares his appreciation of the Reformatory *Institution*. It affirms that—

“Lord Brougham entirely agreed in the opinion that they should make every effort for the purpose of improving the system of secondary punishment, and, above all, of improving it by means of these reformatory schools. He mentioned lately that he had deemed it his duty, during a late visit to a neighbouring nation, to examine that most important Institution, the reformatory establishment at Mettray. He had heard it stated in France that the establishment at Mettray was the original of this excellent plan, but that was not so, because nineteen years before the establishment of the institution at Mettray, which was founded in the year 1839, namely, in the year 1820, an establishment was formed at Stretton-on-Dunsmore, in the county of Warwick. He would not say that it had succeeded so well as the Mettray system had succeeded, because Mettray was established after the experience of the English establishment, and its originators had benefited by that experience, as well as by the results of a similar experiment which had been made with more or less success in the neighbourhood of Hamburgh; * but it was impossible to deny that the amount of the relapses was less considerable

* Lord Brougham here refers to the Rauhe Haus—for an account of which, and of the Dusselthal School, see *Irish Quarterly Review*, Vol. IV., No. 14, Art. “Reformatory and Ragged Schools.”

there than they had been on an average of years at Stretton-on-Dunsmore. He never saw anything in such a state of order as the establishment of Mettray was the other day, when he had an opportunity of seeing it, and when he examined that school. The whole proceedings of every individual from the moment he enters until he leaves the establishment are registered. An accurate account is kept of his conduct and of his misdemeanors, more or less slight, and most of them are very slight; of the rewards he has received, and the punishment, extremely slight and well-contrived, to which he is subjected; and on his leaving the establishment a watch is continued to be kept on the place where he is hired (it is chiefly an agricultural establishment), with the farmers and gardeners in the neighbourhood; so that the returns year after year tell precisely the whole effect of the system of discipline, and not only of discipline, but of kindly and patriarchal management. (Hear, hear.) The plan was to divide the whole of the inmates into families, each having a chief who was the leading person of it, and the persons composing the staff of officers had been taught the system, by years of experience on the spot. (Hear, hear.) He regretted so hear that the Stretton-on-Dunsmore establishment had, within the last six weeks, come to an end from the want of funds. It had been supported during the whole period of its successful existence of 40 years entirely by voluntary contributions, no aid whatever having been given by Government, or by any public body, and it had now failed—he was sorry and ashamed to say—entirely from the want of funds. (Hear, hear.) Funds for the Mettray establishment, and similar ones in France, no doubt were furnished by private individuals; but very large contributions were made to them—without which they must have failed, as well as others—by the enlightened wisdom of the French Government. (Hear, hear.)

To these evidences we can add nothing. Our main argument has been directed to clearing away the mist of prejudice, and doubt, and error which had encompassed the great question for which we have contended—and when such men as Lord Brougham and Mr. Hill have here expressed a confidence so perfect and complete, the latter in the Principle, the former in the Institution and Principle, we cannot doubt that the sentiments uttered by Mr. Hill in his Charge at Birmingham, will meet the warm approval of every man who desires the moral and social progress of the country. We rejoice to find the public press nobly and honestly congratulating Mr. Hill on the fact, that he has had the satisfaction, a satisfaction which he well deserves—namely—that having been the oldest, the most energetic, and one of the ablest advocates of Reformatory Schools in these Kingdoms—so he has been the first Judge to address a Jury in an exposition of the Youthful Offenders Act.

At page 102, we have inserted the opinions of Miss Carpenter, on the question of Free Religious Teaching in Reformatory Schools. We have the best authority for stating that this most excellent and valuable, because practical leader of the Reformatory

School Movement is now, more than ever, convinced of the soundness of the opinions advanced by her before the Committee of 1852. She thinks that successful Reformation is "best secured by the action of," as she has beautifully expressed it, "Soul upon Soul"—and this can only be completely perfected by an identity of Religious feeling between the teacher and the pupil.

CONTENTS.

A.

A'Beckett, Mr. G. A., his opinion of the necessity of a Law of Parental Responsibility, 68.

Adderley, Mr., M.P., his opinion on the Youthful Offenders' Act, Appendix No. III, 132.

"An Act for the Better Care and Reformation of Youthful Offenders in Great Britain," Appendix No. III, 129—History and Analysis of the Act, 72.

Appendix No. I.—Etablissements D'Education Correctionnelle De Jeunes Dètenus, extracted from the Report of M. de Persigny, Minister of the Interior, 105.

Appendix No. II.—Rapport de M. Demetz, Directeur de la Colonie Agricole de Mettray, 113.

Appendix No. III.—The Youthful Offenders' Act, 129—Letter of Mr. Adderley, M.P., addressed to "The Staffordshire Advertiser," giving his opinion of the Act, 132—Resolutions adopted by the House of Lords, 4th August, 1854, on the motion of Lord Brougham, 132—Opinion of Rev. J. Clay upon the Necessity for Reformatory Schools, 135.

Appendix No. IV.—Charge of Mr. Recorder Hill to the Grand Jury of Birmingham, at the opening of the Sessions, 4th September, 1854, 137—Speech of Lord Brougham, expressive of his approval of Mettray, delivered in the House of Lords, 11th May, 1854, 142.

B.

Ball, Mr. J., M.P., his opinion of Parental Responsibility and Reformatory Schools, 70.

Brougham Lord, on the effect of Education, 93—on the Religious Difficulty Question, 95—on Mettray, Appendix No. IV, 142.

C.

Carpenter, Miss Mary, her opinion of Parental Responsibility, 19, 68—of the Religious Difficulty Question, 99. [This Essay is so much indebted to Miss Carpenter, that reference to the pages would lengthen this Table considerably.]

Clay, Rev. J., his opinion of Parental Responsibility, 20, 24—on Reformatory Schools, Appendix No. III, 135.

D.

Demetz, M. Report on Mettray, for 1853, (translated) 39—(Original French Report,) Appendix No. II, 113.

E.

English Reformatory Schools, their rise, progress, and position, 61 to 66.

H.

Hall, Mr. Robert, his Lecture on Mettray, 30.

Hill, Mr. F., opinion on Parental Responsibility, 2, 21-26, 55 (note.)

Hill, Mr. Recorder, opinions on Parental Responsibility, 69, 71, Appendix No. IV, 140—on the Religious Difficulty Question, 98 [The observation made regarding our information derived from Miss Carpenter's works, apply with equal truth to the Charges, Speeches, and Evidence of Mr. Hill.]

CONTENTS.

K.

Kavanagh, Mr. J. W., Head Inspector of National Schools for Ireland, on Juvenile Crime, on Workhouse, and on Prison Schools, 85 to 92.

M.

Mettray—Brougham, Lord, his opinion of it, Appendix No. IV., 142—Demetz, M., his Report upon it for the year 1853, (translated) 39—(Original French Report,) Appendix No. II., 113—Hall, Mr. R., his Lecture upon it, 130—Hill, Mr. Recorder, his opinion, 30—Persigny, M. de, Report upon it and other Schools, (translated) 15—(Original French Report,) Appendix No. I., 112—Turner, Rev. S. his opinion of it, 80.

P.

Parental Responsibility, 18—A'Beckett, Mr. G. A., his opinion. 68—Adderley, Mr., M.P., his opinion, Appendix No. III., 132—Carpenter, Miss Mary, her opinion, 19, 68—Clay, Rev. J., his opinion, 20, 24—Hill, Mr. F., his opinion upon the question, 2, 21, 26, 55, (note)—Hill, Mr. Recorder, his opinion, 69, 71, Appendix No. IV., 140.

Persigny, M. de, his Report on Reformatory Schools, (translated,) 6—(Original French Report,) Appendix No. I., 105—observations upon it, 15.

Prison Reform, former difficulties in its way, 72—present difficulties, 202, 204.

R.

Reformatory Schools recommended by Adderley, Mr. M.P., Appendix No. III., 132—by Clay, Rev. J., 20, 24, Appendix No. III., 134—by Brougham, Lord, Appendix No. IV., 142—by Carpenter, Miss Mary, 3—by Hill, Mr. F., 21, 26, 55, (note)—by Hill, Mr. Recorder, 74, 92, Appendix No. IV., 137—by Kincaid, Mr., Inspector of Prisons for Scotland, 53—by Smith, Mr., Governor of Edinburgh Prison, 53—by the Inspectors-General of Prisons for Ireland, 54—by Thomson, Mr. A., of Banchory, 28—by "The Times," 83—by Turner, Rev. S., 84.

Religious Difficulty Question, opinion of Brougham, Lord, 93, 95—of Carpenter, Miss Mary, 99—of Hill, Mr. Recorder, 98—of Power, Mr., Recorder of Ipswich, 101—of Thomson, Mr., of Banchory, 98.

Report of Demetz, M., on Mettray, for 1853, (translated,) 39—(Original French Report,) Appendix No. II., 113.

Report of Persigny, M. de, on Reformatory Schools, (translated) 6—(Original French Report,) Appendix No. I., 105.

S.

"The Kingswood Preventive and Reformatory School," 58—"The Saltley Reformatory School," 59—Irish Workhouse and Prison Schools, 85 to 89.

T.

Times, The, opinion of Reformatory Schools, 83.

Thomson, Mr. A., of Banchory, his opinion of Parental Responsibility, 28—on the Religious Difficulty Question, 98—on Vagrancy, 28.

Turner, Rev. S., his Letters to The Times, 4—his opinion of Mettray, 80—his services in aid of the Reformatory Movement, 102—his opinion of Reformatory Schools, 84.

V.

Vagrancy, a source of Juvenile Crime,—in France, 26—in England and Scotland, 28.

Houses of the Oireachtas

Houses of the Oireachtas